JOHN HAMPDEN.

JOHN HAMPDEN.

THE BRITISH PLUTARCH,

CONTAINING

THE LIVES

OF THE MOST EMINENT

STATESMEN, PATRIOTS, DIVINES,
WARRIORS, PHILOSOPHERS,
POETS, AND ARTISTS,

OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND, FROM THE ACCESSION OF HENRY VIII. TO THE PRESENT TIME. INCLUDING A COMPENDIOUS VIEW OF THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND, DURING THAT PERIOD.

A NEW EDITION,

CORRECTED AND CONSIDERABLY ENLARGED,

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

VOLUME EIGHT.

PERTH:

PRINTED BY R. MORISON JUNIOR,
FOR R. MORISON & SON BOOKSELLERS,
M,DCC,XCV.

BRITISH MUSEUM

CONTENTS

OF

THE EIGHTH VOLUME.

THE Life of Oliver Goldſmith, M. B. . . . Page 1
The Life of Jonas Hanway, ... 22
The Life of Robert Clive, Baron of Plaſſey, . . 34
The Life of Sir William Blackſtone, Knt. . . . 59
The Life of Charles Churchill, ... 72
The Life of Dr Tobias Smollett, ... 82
The Life of David Garrick, ... 92
The Life of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, . . 116
The Life of Laurence Sterne, ... 124
The Life of Captain James Cook, ... 135
The Life of Robert Lowth, Biſhop of London, . 174
The Life of Samuel Johnſon, ... 181
The Life of Samuel Foote, Eſq. 201
The Life of Baron Napier of Merchiſton. . . . 206

THE BRITISH PLUTARCH.

THE LIFE OF

OLIVER GOLDSMITH, M.B.

[A. D. 1729 to 1774.]

"THE life of a ſcholar," Dr Goldſmith has remarked, "ſeldom abounds with adventure; his fame is acquired in ſolitude, and the hiſtorian who only views him at a diſtance, muſt be content with a dry detail of actions by which he is ſcarce diſtinguiſhed from the reſt of mankind: but we are fond of talking of thoſe who have given us pleaſure, not that we have any thing important to ſay, but becauſe the ſubject is pleaſing."

Oliver Goldſmith, ſon of The Reverend Charles Goldſmith, was born at Elphin, in the county of Roſcommon in Ireland, in the year 1729. His father had four ſons, of whom Oliver was the third. After being well inſtructed in the claſſics, at the ſchool of Mr Hughes, he was admitted a ſizer in Trinity-college, Dublin, on the 11th of June, 1744. While he reſided there, he exhibited no ſpecimens of that genius, which, in his maturer years, raiſed his character ſo high. On the 27th of February, 1749, O. S. (two years after the regular time) he obtained the degree of Batchelor of Arts. Soon after, he turned his thoughts to the profeſſion of phyſic; and, after attending ſome courſes of Anatomy in Dublin, proceeded to Edinburgh, in the year 1751, where he ſtudied the ſeveral branches of medicine under the different profeſſors in that uni-

verſity. His beneficent diſpoſition ſoon involved him in unexpected difficulties; and he was obliged precipitately to leave Scotland, in conſequence of having engaged himſelf to pay a conſiderable ſum of money for a fellow-ſtudent.

A few days after, about the beginning of the year 1754, he arrived at Sunderland, near Newcaſtle, where he was arreſted at the ſuit of one Barclay, a taylor in Edinburgh, to whom he had given ſecurity for his friend. By the friendſhip of Mr Laughlin Maclane and Dr Sleigh, who were then in the college, he was ſoon delivered out of the hands of the bailiff, and took his paſſage on board a Dutch ſhip to Rotterdam, where, after a ſhort ſtay, he proceeded to Bruſſels. He then viſited great part of Flanders; and, after paſſing ſome time at Straſbourgh and Louvain, where he obtained a degree of Bachelor in phyſic, he accompanied an Engliſh gentleman to Geneva.

It is undoubtedly a fact, that this ingenious, unfortunate man, made moſt part of his tour on-foot.* He had left England with very little money; and, being of a philoſophical turn, and at that time poſſeſſing a body capable of ſuſtaining every fatigue, and a heart not eaſily terrified by danger, he became an enthuſiaſt to the deſign he had formed of ſeeing the manners of different countries. He had ſome knowledge of the French language, and of muſic; he played tolerably well on the German flute; which, from an amuſement, became at ſome times the means of ſubſiſtence. His learning produced him an hoſpitable reception at moſt of the religious houſes that he viſited; and his muſic made him welcome to the peaſants of Flanders and

* "Countries wear different appearances to travellers of different circumſtances. A man who is whirled through Europe in a poſt-chaiſe, and the pilgrim who walks the grand tour on foot, will form very different concluſions. *Haud inexpertus loquor.*"

Goldſmith's *Preſ. State of Learning in Europe*, 1758.

and Germany. "Whenever I approached a peaſant's houſe towards night-fall," he uſed to ſay, "I played one of my moſt merry tunes, and that generally procured me not only a lodging, but ſubſiſtence for the next day: but, IN TRUTH" (his conſtant expreſſion) "I muſt own, whenever I attempted to entertain perſons of a higher rank, they always thought my performance odious, and never made me any return for my endeavours to pleaſe them."

On his arrival at Geneva, he was recommended as a proper perſon for a travelling tutor to a young man, who had been unexpectedly left a conſiderable ſum of money by his uncle Mr S******. This youth, who was articled to an attorney, on receipt of his fortune determined to ſee the world; and, on his engaging with his preceptor, made a proviſo, that he ſhould be permitted to govern himſelf: and our traveller ſoon found his pupil underſtood the art of directing in money concerns extremely well, as avarice was his prevailing paſſion.

During Goldſmith's continuance in Switzerland, he aſſiduouſly cultivated his poetical talent, of which he had given ſome ſtriking proofs at the college of Edinburgh. It was from hence he ſent the firſt ſketch of his delightful epiſtle, called the TRAVELLER, to his brother Henry, a clergyman in Ireland, who, giving up fame and fortune, had retired with an amiable wife to happineſs and obſcurity, on an income of only forty pounds a year. The great affection Goldſmith bore for his brother, is thus expreſſed in the poem abovementioned, and gives a ſtriking picture of his ſituation.

Remote, unfriended, melancholy, ſlow,
Or by the lazy Scheld, or wandering Po;
Or onward, where the rude Carinthian boor,
Againſt the houſeleſs ſtranger ſhuts the door;
Or where Campania's plain forſaken lies,
A weary waſte expanding to the ſkies;

Where'er I roam, whatever realms to ſee,
My heart untravel'd fondly turns to thee:
Still to my brother turns, with ceaſeleſs pain,
And drags at each remove a length'ning chain:
Eternal bleſſings crown my earlieſt friend,
And round his dwelling guardian ſaints attend;
Bleſt be that ſpot, where cheerful gueſts retire,
To pauſe from toil, and trim their evening fire;
Bleſt that abode, where want and pain repair,
And every ſtranger finds a ready chair;
Bleſt be thoſe feaſts with ſimple plenty crown'd,
Where all the ruddy family around,
Laugh at the jeſts or pranks that never fail,
Or ſigh with pity at ſome mournful tale;
Or preſs the baſhful ſtranger to his food,
And learn the luxury of doing good.

From Geneva Mr Goldſmith and his pupil proceeded to the ſouth of France, where the young man, upon ſome diſagreement with his preceptor, paid him the ſmall part of his ſalary which was due, and embarked at Marſeilles for England. Our wanderer was left once more upon the world at large, and paſſed through a number of difficulties in traverſing the greateſt part of France. At length his curioſity being gratified, he bent his courſe towards England, and arrived at Dover, the beginning of the winter, in the year 1758.

His finances were ſo low on his return to England, that he with difficulty got to the metropolis, his whole ſtock of caſh amounting to no more than a few halfpence! An entire ſtranger in London, his mind was filled with the moſt gloomy reflections in conſequence of his embaraſſed ſituation! He applied to ſeveral apothecaries in hopes of being received in the capacity of a journeyman, but his broad Iriſh accent, and the uncouthneſs of his appearance, occaſioned him to meet with inſult from moſt of the medicinal tribe. The

next

next day, however, a chymiſt near Fiſh-ſtreet, ſtruck with his forlorn condition, and the ſimplicity of his manner, took him into his laboratory, where he continued till he diſcovered that his old friend Dr Sleigh was in London. That gentleman received him with the warmeſt affection, and liberally invited him to ſhare his purſe till ſome eſtabliſhment could be procured for him. Goldſmith, unwilling to be a burden to his friend, a ſhort time after eagerly embraced an offer which was made him to aſſiſt the late Rev. Dr Milner, in inſtructing the young gentlemen at the academy at Peckham; and acquitted himſelf greatly to the Doctor's ſatisfaction for a ſhort time; but, having obtained ſome reputation by the criticiſms he had written in the Monthly Review, Mr Griffith, the principal proprietor, engaged him in the compilation of it; and, reſolving to purſue the profeſſion of writing, he returned to London, as the mart where abilities of every kind were ſure of meeting diſtinction and reward. Here he determined to adopt a plan of the ſtricteſt œconomy, and, at the cloſe of the year 1759, took lodgings in Green-Arbour court in the Old Bailey, where he wrote ſeveral ingenious pieces. The late Mr Newbery, who, at that time gave great encouragement to men of literary abilities, became a kind of patron to our young author, and introduced him as one of the writers in the Public Ledger,* in which

 his

* During this time, (according to another account) he wrote for the Britiſh Magazine, of which Dr Smollet was then editor, moſt of thoſe *Eſſays* and *Tales*, which he afterwards collected and publiſhed in a ſeparate volume. He alſo wrote occaſionally, for the Critical Review; and it was the merit which he diſcovered in criticiſing a deſpicable tranſlation of Ovid's *Faſti* by a pedantic ſchool-maſter, and his *Enquiry into the Preſent State of Learning in Europe*, which firſt introduced him to the acquaintance of Dr Smollet, who recommended

his *Citizen of the World* originally appeared, under the title of "Chineſe Letters."

Fortune now ſeemed to take ſome notice of a man ſhe had long neglected. The ſimplicity of his character, the integrity of his heart, and the merit of his productions, made his company very acceptable to a number of reſpectable perſons; and, about the middle of the year 1762, he emerged from his mean apartments near the Old Bailey to the politer air of the Temple, where he took handſome chambers, and lived in a genteel ſtyle. Among many other perſons of diſtinction who were deſirous to know him, was the Duke of Northumberland, and the circumſtance that attended his introduction to that nobleman, is worthy of being related, in order to ſhew a ſtriking trait of his character. "I was invited," ſaid the Doctor, "by my friend Percy, to wait upon the Duke, in conſequence of the ſatisfaction he had received from the peruſal of one of my productions. I dreſſed myſelf in the beſt manner I could, and after ſtudying ſome compliments I thought neceſſary on ſuch an occaſion, proceeded on to Northumberland-houſe, and acquainted the ſervants that I had particular buſineſs with his Grace. They ſhewed me into an antichamber, where, after waiting ſome time, a gentleman very elegantly dreſſed made his appearance: taking him for the Duke, I delivered all the fine things I had compoſed, in order to compliment him on the honour he had done me; when, to my great aſtoniſhment, he told me I had miſtaken him for his maſter, who would ſee me immediately. At that inſtant the Duke came into the apartment, and I was ſo confounded on the occaſion, that I wanted words barely ſufficient to expreſs the ſenſe I entertained of the Duke's politeneſs, and went away exceedingly chagrined at the blunder I had committed."

The recommended him to ſeveral literati, and to moſt of the bookſellers by whom he was afterwards patronized.

The Doctor at the time of this visit was much embarrassed in his circumstances, but vain of the honour done him, was continually mentioning it. One of those ingenious executors of the law, a bailiff, who had a writ against him, determined to turn this circumstance to his own advantage; he wrote him a letter, that he was steward to a nobleman who was charmed with reading his last production, and had ordered him to desire the Doctor to appoint a place where he might have the honour of meeting him, to conduct him to his Lordship. The vanity of poor Goldsmith immediately swallowed the bait; he appointed the British Coffee-house, to which he was accompanied by his friend Mr Hamilton, the printer of the Critical Review, who in vain remonstrated on the singularity of the application. On entering the coffee-room the bailiff paid his respects to the Doctor, and desired that he might have the honour of immediately attending him. They had scarce entered Pall-mall, in their way *to his Lordship*, when the bailiff produced his writ. Mr Hamilton generously paid the money, and redeemed the Doctor from captivity.

The publication of his *Traveller*, his *Vicar of Wakefield*, and his *History of England*, was followed by the performance of his comedy of *The Good-natured Man* at Covent Garden Theatre, and placed him in the first rank of the poets of the present age.

Our Doctor, as he was now universally called, had a constant levee of his distrest countrymen, whose wants, as far as he was able, he always relieved; and he has often been known to leave himself even without a guinea, in order to supply the necessities of others.

Another feature in his character we cannot help laying before the reader. Previous to the publication of his *Deserted Village*, the bookseller had given him a note for one hundred guineas for the copy, which the Doctor mentioned, a few hours after, to one of his friends, who observed it was a very great sum for so short

ſhort a performance, "In truth," replied Goldſmith, "I think ſo too; it is much more than the honeſt man can afford, or the piece is worth; I have not been eaſy ſince I received it; I will therefore go back and return him his note:" which he actually did, and left it entirely to the bookſeller to pay him according to the profits produced by the ſale of the poem, which turned out very conſiderable.

The author addreſſes this poem to his friend Sir Joſhua Reynolds. He writes in the character of a native of a country village, to which he gives the name of Auburn, and which he pathetically addreſſes. He then proceeds to contraſt the innocence and happineſs of a ſimple and a natural ſtate with the miſeries and vices that have been introduced by poliſhed life, and gives the following beautiful apoſtrophe to retirement.

"O bleſt retirement, friend to life's decline,
Retreats from care that never muſt be mine;
How bleſt is he who crowns, in ſhades like theſe,
A youth of labour with an age of eaſe;
Who quits a world where ſtrong temptations try,
And ſince 'tis hard to combat learns to fly.
For him no wretches, born to work and weep,
Explore the mine, or tempt the dangerous deep;
No ſurly porter ſtands in guilty ſtate,
To ſpurn imploring famine from his gate;
But on he moves to meet his latter end,
Angels around befriending virtue's friend;
Sinks to the grave with unperceiv'd decay,
While reſignation gently ſlopes the way;
And all his proſpects brightning to the laſt,
His heaven commences ere the world be paſt!"

The deſcription of the pariſh prieſt (probably intended for a character of his brother Henry) would have done honour to any poet of any age. In this deſcription the ſimile of the bird teaching her young to fly, and of the mountain that riſes above the ſtorm, are

are not eaſily to be paralleled. The reſt of the poem conſiſts of the character of the village ſchool-maſter, and a deſcription of the village ale-houſe, both drawn with admirable propriety and force; a deſcant on the miſchiefs of luxury and wealth; the variety of artificial pleaſures; the miſeries of thoſe who for want of employment at home, are driven to ſettle new colonies abroad, and concludes with the following beautiful apoſtrophe to poetry.

"And thou, ſweet poetry, thou loveliеſt maid,
Still firſt to fly where ſenſual joys invade;
Unfit in theſe degenerate times of ſhame,
To catch the heart, or ſtrike for honeſt fame;
Dear charming nymph, neglected and decried,
My ſhame in crowds, my ſolitary pride;
Thou ſource of all my bliſs, and all my woe,
That found me poor at firſt, and keep'ſt me ſo;
Thou guide by which the nobler arts excel,
Thou nurſe of every virtue, fare thee well."

The Doctor did not reap a profit from his poetical labours equal to thoſe of his proſe. The Earl of Liſburne, whoſe claſſical taſte is well known, one day at a dinner of the royal Academicians, lamented to the Doctor his neglecting the muſes, and enquired of him why he forſook poetry, in which he was ſure of charming his readers, to compile hiſtories, and write novels? The Doctor replied, "My Lord, by courting the muſes I ſhall ſtarve, but by my other labours, I eat, drink, have good cloaths, and enjoy the luxuries of life."

During the laſt Rehearſal of his comedy, intitled, *She Stoops to Conquer*, which Mr Colman thought would not ſucceed, on the Doctor's objecting to the repetition of one of Tony Lumpkin's ſpeeches, being apprehenſive it might injure the play, the manager, with great keenneſs replied, "Pſha, my dear Doctor, do not be fearful of *ſquibs*, when we have been ſitting almoſt

moſt theſe two hours on a *barrel of gunpowder.*" The piece, however, contrary to Mr Colman's expectation, was received with uncommon applauſe by the audience; and Goldſmith's pride was ſo hurt by the ſeverity of the above obſervation, that it entirely put an end to his friendſhip for the gentleman who made it.

The ſucceſs of the comedy of *She Stoops to Conquer* produced a moſt illiberal perſonal attack on the author in one of the public prints; *—that it was highly invidious

* TO DR GOLDSMITH.

Vous vous noyez par vanite.

SIR,

THE happy knack which you have learnt of puffing your own compoſitions, provokes me to come forth. You have not been the editor of news-papers and magazines, not to diſcover the trick of literary *humbug*. But the gauze is ſo thin, that the very fooliſh part of the world ſee through it, and diſcover the Doctor's monkey face and cloven foot. Your poetic vanity, is as unpardonable as your perſonal; would man believe it, and will woman bear it, to be told, that for four hours the great Goldſmith will ſtand ſurveying his groteſque Oranthotan's figure in a pier glaſs? Was but the lovely H——k as much enamoured, you would not ſigh, my gentle ſwain, in vain. But your vanity is prepoſterous. How will this ſame bard of Bedlam ring the changes in praiſe of Goldy! But what has he to be either proud or vain of? The *Traveller* is a flimſy poem, built upon falſe principles; principles diametrically oppoſite to liberty. What is the *Good-natur'd Man*, but a poor, water-gruel, dramatic doſe? What is the *Deſerted Village*, but a *pretty* poem, of eaſy numbers, without fancy, dignity, genius, or fire? And pray what may be the laſt *ſpeaking pantomime*, ſo praiſed by the Doctor himſelf, but an incoherent piece of ſtuff, the figure of a woman, with

a

dious any perſon will allow, when he reads The Traveller, called a *flimſy* poem, and The Deſerted Village, ſaid a fiſh's tail, without plot, incident, or intrigue? We are made to laugh at ſtale, dull jokes, wherein we miſtake pleaſantry for wit, and grimace for humour; wherein every ſcene is unnatural, and inconſiſtent with the rules, the laws of nature and of drama, viz. Two gentlemen come to a man of fortune's houſe, eat, drink, ſleep, &c. and take it for an inn. The one is intended as a lover to the daughter; he talks with her for ſome hours, and when he ſees her again in a different dreſs, he treats her as a bar girl, and ſwears ſhe ſquinteſt. He abuſes the maſter of the houſe, and threatens to kick him out of his own doors. The ſquire, whom we are told is to be a fool, proves to be the moſt ſenſible being of the piece; and he makes out a whole act, by bidding his mother lie cloſe behind a buſh, perſuading her, that his father, her own huſband, is a highwayman, and that he is come to cut their throats; and to give his couſin an opportunity to go off, he drives his mother over hedges, ditches, and through ponds. There is not, ſweet ſucking Johnſon, a natural ſtroke in the whole play, but the young fellow's giving the ſtolen jewels to the mother, ſuppoſing her to be the landlady. That Mr Colman did no juſtice to this piece, I honeſtly allow; that he told all his friends it would be damned, I poſitively aver; and from ſuch ungenerous inſinuations, without a dramatic merit, it roſe to public notice: and it is now the *ton* to go to ſee it; though I never ſaw a perſon that either liked it or approved it, any more than the abſurd plot *of the Home's* tragedy of *Alonzo*. Mr Goldſmith, correct your arrogance! reduce your vanity; and endeavour to believe, as a man, you are of the plaineſt ſort; and as an author, but a mortal piece of mediocrity.

Briſe le miroir infidele
Qui vous cache la verite.

TOM TICKLE.

ſaid to be without *fancy*, *dignity*, *genius*, or *fire*. Enraged at this abuſive publication, Dr Goldſmith repaired to the houſe of the publiſher, and after remonſtrating on the *malignity* of this attack on his character, began to apply his cane to the ſhoulders of the *publiſher*, who making a powerful reſiſtance, from being the *defenſive* ſoon became the *offenſive* combatant. Dr Kenrick, who was ſitting in a private room of the publiſher's, hearing a noiſe in the ſhop, came in, put an end to the fight, and conveyed the Doctor to a coach.* The papers inſtantly teemed with freſh abuſe on the impropriety of the Doctor's attempting to beat a perſon in his own houſe, on which, in the Daily Advertiſer of Wedneſday, March 31, 1773, he inſerted the following addreſs:

"TO THE PUBLIC.

"LEST it ſhould be ſuppoſed that I have been willing to correct in others an abuſe of which I have been guilty

* Dr Kenrick was ſaid to be the author of the attack, a writer of abilities, but who from diſappointment and unhappineſs of temper, ſeems to have lived *deſpiſing and deſpiſed* by all his contemporary writers, and whoſe *baſe, illiberal and unmanly* attack on the late Mr David Garrick, merited that indignation and diſdain of its author, which every perſon ſhewed on that occaſion. Mr Garrick ſent him a challenge, which he refuſed. He then commenced a proſecution againſt him, but ſome perſons interfering, and pleading for his family, Mr Garrick with too great lenity dropt the law ſuit. Dr Kenrick took ſhame to himſelf, aſked pardon of Mr Garrick in a public newspaper, and——abuſed him again. The writer of this note aſked Dr Kenrick how he could bring ſo *infamous* a charge againſt Mr Garrick, he replied, "he did *not* believe him guilty, but he did it *to plague the fellow.*" I deſire to add, I never more converſed with ſuch a man.

guilty myſelf, I beg leave to declare, that in all my life I never wrote, or dictated, a ſingle paragraph, letter, or eſſay, in a news-paper, except a few moral eſſays, under the character of a Chineſe, about ten years ago, in the Ledger; and a letter to which I ſigned my name in the St James's Chronicle. If the liberty of the preſs therefore has been abuſed, I have had no hand in it.

"I have always conſidered the preſs as the protector of our freedom, as a watchful guardian capable of uniting the weak againſt the encroachments of power. What concerns the public, moſt properly admits of a public diſcuſſion. But of late, the preſs has turned from defending public intereſt, to make inroads upon private life: from combating the ſtrong, to overwhelming the feeble. No condition is now too obſcure for its abuſe, and the protector is become the tyrant of the people. In this manner the freedom of the preſs is beginning to ſow the ſeeds of its own diſſolution; the great muſt oppoſe it from principle, and the weak from fear; till at laſt every rank of mankind ſhall be found to give up its benefits, content with ſecurity from its inſults.

"How to put a ſtop to this licentiouſneſs, by which all are indiſcriminately abuſed, and by which vice conſequently eſcapes in the general cenſure, I am unable to tell; all I could wiſh is, that, as the law gives us no protection againſt the injury, ſo it ſhould give calumniators no ſhelter after having provoked correction. The inſults which we receive before the public, by being more open are the more diſtreſſing; by treating them with ſilent contempt, we do not pay a ſufficient deference to the opinion of the world. By recurring to legal redreſs, we too often expoſe the weakneſs of the law, which only ſerves to increaſe our mortification by failing to relieve us. In ſhort, every man ſhould ſingly conſider himſelf as a guardian of the liberty of the preſs, and as far as his influence can ex-

tend, ſhould endeavour to prevent its licentiouſneſs becoming at laſt the grave of its freedom.

OLIVER GOLDSMITH."

Notwithſtanding the great ſucceſs of his pieces, by ſome of which, it is aſſerted, upon good authority, that he cleared 1800l. in one year, his circumſtances were by no means in a proſperous ſituation! partly owing to the liberality of his diſpoſition, and partly to an unfortunate habit he had contracted of gaming, with the arts of which he was very little acquainted, and conſequently became the prey of thoſe who were unprincipled enough to take advantage of his ignorance.

Juſt before his death he had formed a deſign for executing an univerſal dictionary of arts and ſciences, the *proſpectus* of which he actually printed and diſtributed among his acquaintance. In this work ſeveral of his literary friends (particularly Sir Joſhua Reynolds, Dr Johnſon, and Mr Garrick) had promiſed to aſſiſt, and to furniſh him with articles upon different ſubjects. He had entertained the moſt ſanguine expectations from the ſucceſs of it. The undertaking, however, did not meet with that encouragement from the bookſellers which he had imagined it would undoubtedly receive; and he uſed to lament this circumſtance almoſt to the laſt hour of his exiſtence.

He had been for ſome years afflicted, at different times, with a violent ſtrangury, which contributed not a little to imbitter the latter part of his life; and which united with the vexations he ſuffered upon other occaſions, brought on a kind of habitual deſpondency. In this unhappy condition he was attacked by a nervous fever.

On Friday the twenty-fifth of March, 1774, finding himſelf extremely ill, he ſent at eleven o'clock at night for Mr Hawes an apothecary, to whom he complained of a violent pain extending all over the fore part of his

his head, his tongue was moiſt, he had no cold ſhivering, and his pulſe beat about ninety ſtrokes in a minute. He acquainted him he had taken two ounces of Ipecacuanha wine as a vomit, and that it was his intention to take Dr James's fever powders, which he deſired him to ſend him. Mr Hawes replied, that in his opinion this medicine was very improper at *that* time, and begged he would not think of it; but every argument uſed ſeemed only to render him more determined in his own opinion.

Mr Hawes knowing that in preceding illneſſes Dr Goldſmith always conſulted Dr Fordyce, and that he had expreſt the greateſt opinion of his abilities as a phyſician, requeſted he might be permitted to ſend for him. It was full a quarter of an hour before Mr Hawes could obtain his conſent, as the taking Dr James's powders appeared to be the only object which employed his attention; and even then he endeavoured to throw an obſtacle in his way, by ſaying, that Dr Fordyce was gone to ſpend the evening in Gerrard, ſtreet, "where," added he, "I ſhould alſo have been, if I had not been indiſpoſed." Mr Hawes immediately diſpatched a meſſenger, who found Dr Fordyce at home, and who waited on Dr Goldſmith directly.

Dr Fordyce repreſented to him the impropriety of taking the powders in his *preſent* ſituation; but he was deaf to all remonſtrances, and unhappily perſiſted in his own reſolution.

On Saturday morning, March 26, Mr Hawes viſited his patient, he found him extremely reduced, and his pulſe was now become very quick and ſmall. When he enquired of him how he did, Dr Goldſmith ſighed deeply, and in a very low voice ſaid, "He wiſhed he had taken his friendly advice laſt night."

Dr Fordyce perceiving the danger of Dr Goldſmith's ſituation, deſired Mr Hawes to propoſe ſending for Dr Turton, of whom he knew Dr Goldſmith had a great opinion: the propoſal being mentioned to Dr Gold-

ſmith, he very readily conſented, and ordered his ſervant to go directly. The Doctors Fordyce and Turton met at the time appointed to aſſiſt at a conſultation, which was continued twice a day, till the diſorder terminated in his diſſolution, on the fourth day of April, 1774, in the forty-fifth year of his age *.

His friends, who were very numerous and reſpectable, had determined to bury him in Weſtminſter-abbey: his pall was to have been ſupported by Lord Shelburne, Lord Louth, Sir Joſhua Reynolds, the Hon. Mr Beauclerc, Mr Edmund Burke, and Mr Garrick; but from ſome unaccountable circumſtances this deſign was dropped, and his remains were privately depoſited in the Temple burial-ground, on Saturday and

* Mr Hawes, whoſe philanthropy is well known, appears to have acted with the greateſt attention to the health of his friend, Dr Goldſmith. The following letter will ſhew the ſenſe Dr Goldſmith's relations and friends entertained of Mr Hawes's conduct.

MR HAWES, London, June 10, 1774.

IN a few hours I purpoſe leaving town, and now return you moſt ſincere thanks for your kind behaviour to me ſince my arrival here. I alſo am thoroughly convinced of your care, aſſiduity, and diligence, with reſpect to my brother, Dr Goldſmith. I am alſo convinced, that as his affairs were put into your hands by Sir Joſhua Reynolds, he could have choſe no one who would have acted with more caution and diſintereſtedneſs to him than you have done, for which you have my ſincere wiſhes for the welfare of you and yours,—I am, Sir, with thanks and reſpects to your family,

Your much obliged humble ſervant,

MAURICE GOLDSMITH.

Sir Joſhua Reynolds, Mr Burke, Mr Bott, and others of Dr Goldſmith's beſt and moſt eſteemed friends, teſtified their approbation of Mr Hawes's conduct.

the 9th of April; when Mr Hugh Kelley, Meſſrs John and Robert Day, Mr Palmer, Mr Etherington, and Mr Hawes, gentlemen, who had been his friends in life, attended his corps as mourners, and paid the laſt tribute to his memory.

A ſubſcription, however, has ſince been raiſed by his friends, to defray the expence of a marble monument, which is now executed by Mr Nollikins, an eminent ſtatuary in London, and placed in Weſtminſter-abbey, between Gay's monument and the Duke of Argyle's, in Poets corner. It conſiſts of a large medallion, exhibiting a very good likeneſs of the Doctor, embelliſhed with literary ornaments, underneath which is a tablet of white marble, with the following Latin inſcription, written by his excellent friend Dr Samuel Johnſon.

OLIVARI GOLDSMITH
Poetæ. Phyſici. Hiſtorici.
Qui nullum fere ſcribendi genus
Non tetigit.
Nullum quod tetigit non ornavit
Sive Riſus eſſent movendi
Sive Lacrymæ.
Affectuum potens at lenis Dominator
Ingenio ſublimis—Vividus Verſatilis
Oratione grandis nitidus Venuſtus
Hoc Monumentum Memoriam coluit
Sodalium Amor
Amicorum Fides
Lectorum Veneratio
Natus Hibernia Forniæ Longfordienſis
In Loco cui Nomen Pallas
Nov. xxix. MDCCXXXI.
Eblanæ Literis inſtitutus
Obiit Londini
April iv. MDCCLXXIV.

Engliſhed.

Engliſhed.

This Monument is raiſed
To the Memory of
OLIVER GOLDSMITH,
Poet, Natural Philoſopher and
Hiſtorian;
Who left no ſpecies of writing untouched,
or,
Unadorned by His Pen,
Whether to move laughter,
Or draw tears:
He was a powerful maſter
Over the affections,
Though at the ſame time a gentle tyrant;
Of a genius at once ſublime, lively, and
Equal to every ſubject:
In expreſſion at once noble,
Pure and delicate.
His Memory will laſt
As long as ſociety retains affection;
Friendſhip is not void of Honour,
And Reading wants not her admirers.
He was born in the kingdom of Ireland,
At Fernes, in the province
Of Leinſter,
Where Pallas had ſet her name,
29th Nov. 1731.
He was educated at Dublin,
And died in London,
4th April, 1774.

As to his character, it is ſtrongly illuſtrated by Mr Pope's line,

"In wit a man, ſimplicity a child."

The learned leizure he loved to enjoy, was too often interrupted by diſtreſſes which aroſe from the o-

penneſs

peeviſh of his temper, and which ſometimes threw him into loud fits of paſſion; but this impetuoſity was corrected upon a moment's reflection, and his ſervants have been known upon theſe occaſions purpoſely to throw themſelves in his way, that they might profit by it immediately after, for he who had the good fortune to be reproved was certain of being rewarded for it. His diſappointments at other times made him peeviſh and ſullen, and he has often left a party of convivial friends abruptly in the evening, in order to go home and brood over his misfortunes.

The univerſal eſteem in which his poems are held, and the repeated pleaſure they give in the peruſal, are ſtriking proofs of their merit. He was a ſtudious and correct obſerver of nature, happy in the ſelection of his images, in the choice of his ſubjects, and in the harmony of his verſification; and, though his embarraſſed ſituation prevented him from putting the laſt hand to many of his productions, his *Hermit*, his *Traveller*, and his *Deſerted Village*, bid fair to claim a place among the moſt finiſhed pieces in the Engliſh language.

The excellent poem of *Retaliation* was only intended for the Doctor's private amuſement, and that of the particular friends who were its ſubject, and he unfortunately did not live ro reviſe, or even to finiſh it in the manner which he intended. The poem owed its birth to ſome preceding circumſtances of feſtive merriment * at a literary club, to which the Doctor belonged,

* JUPITER and MERCURY, a Fable. By DAVID GARRICK.

HERE *Hermes*, ſays *Jove*, who with nectar was mellow,
Go fetch me ſome clay—I will make an *odd fellow*;
Right and wrong ſhall be jumbled,—much gold and ſome droſs;

Without

ed, and who propoſed to write epitaphs on him. He was called on for Retaliation, and at their next meeting produced the poem.

The laſt work of this ingenious author, was "An hiſtory of the Earth and Animated Nature," in 8 vols. 8vo. for which production his bookſeller paid him 850l. The Doctor ſeems to have conſidered attentively the works of the ſeveral authors who have wrote on this ſubject. If there ſhould not be a great deal of diſcovery, or new matters, yet a judicious ſelection from abundant materials, is no ſmall praiſe, and if the experiments and diſcoveries of other writers are laid open in an agreeable dreſs, ſo pleaſing as to allure the young reader into a purſuit of this ſort of knowledge,

Without cauſe be he pleas'd, without cauſe be he croſs;
Be ſure, as I work, to throw in contradictions,
A great love of truth, yet a mind turn'd to fictions;
Now mix theſe ingredients, which, warm'd in the baking,
Turn to *learning* and *gaming*, *religion*, and *raking*.
With the love of a wench, let his writings be chaſte;
Tip his tongue with ſtrange matter, his pen with fine taſte;
That the rake and the poet o'er all may prevail,
Set fire to the head, and ſet fire to the tail:
For the joy of each ſex, on the world I'll beſtow it,
This *ſcholar*, *rake*, *Chriſtian*, *dupe*, *gameſter*, and *poet*:
Though a mixture ſo odd, he ſhall merit great fame,
And among brother mortals—be GOLDSMITH his name;
When on earth this ſtrange meteor no more ſhall appear,
You, *Hermes*, ſhall fetch him—to make us ſport here.

On Dr GOLDSMITH's CHARACTERISTICAL COOKERY.

A Jeu D'Eſprit, by David Garrick.

ARE theſe the choice diſhes the Doctor has ſent us?
Is this the great poet whoſe works ſo content us?
This Goldſmith's fine feaſt, who has written fine books?
Heav'n ſends us good *meat*, but the *devil ſends cooks*.

ledge, we have no ſmall obligations to this very engaging writer.

Our author profeſſes to have had a taſte rather claſſical than ſcientific, and it was in the ſtudy of the claſſics, that he firſt caught the deſire of attaining a knowledge of nature. Pliny firſt inſpired him, and he reſolved to tranſlate that agreeable writer, and by the help of a commentary to make his tranſlation acceptable to the public.

It is not to be queſtioned that Dr Goldſmith, had he followed that plan, would have marked out thoſe inaccuracies and extravagancies, into which an eaſy credulity, or a want of attention, or the little progreſs of ſcience in the world, in his age, had ſeduced his original author, and are the blemiſhes of that ingenious, inquiſitive, and laborious writer.

The appearance of Mr Buffon's work, however, induced the Doctor to change his plan, and inſtead of tranſlating an ancient writer, he reſolved to imitate the laſt and beſt of the modern, who had written on natural hiſtory.

The Doctor acknowledges to have the higheſt obligations to Buffon, as far as Buffon's work extends, and he could not, we imagine, have choſen to himſelf a better guide. The Doctor ſeems to profeſs that from his firſt intention of a tranſlation, to his execution of this work, his great object was to ſend out an agreeable work, and, without flattery, this we think he has effected.

We will not preſume to decide whether the adept will find himſelf enlightened, or his information extended, but undoubtedly the common reader will find his curioſity gratified, and that time agreeably diſpoſed of, which he beſtows on this work, and this ſeems to have been the object of the writer; and an author who has effected what he has propoſed, is undoubtedly

ly intitled to all the praiſe that the nature of the work he has undertaken can pretend to.*

* The writer of theſe memoirs is indebted for the principal anecdotes contained in them, to a gentleman who well knows their authenticity, and who long lived with Dr Goldſmith upon the moſt friendly terms, and never felt any ſorrow more ſincerely than that which was occaſioned by his death.

THE LIFE OF

JONAS HANWAY.

[A. D. 1712, to 1786.]

JONAS HANWAY was born at Portſmouth, in Hampſhire, on the 12th of Auguſt, 1712. His father, Mr Thomas Hanway, was an officer in the naval line, and for ſome years ſtore-keeper to the dock-yard at Portſmouth. He was deprived of his life by an accident, and left his widow with four children. Young Jonas was put to ſchool by his mother in London, where he learned writing and accompts, and made ſome proficiency in Latin. At the age of ſeventeen he went over to Liſbon, where he arrived in June, 1729, and was bound apprentice to a merchant in that city. His early life was marked with that diſcreet attention to buſineſs, and love of neatneſs and regularity, which diſtinguiſhed his future character. On the expiration of his apprenticeſhip, he entered into buſineſs at Liſbon as a merchant or factor; but did not remain there long before he returned to London. From the time of his arrival in London to the year 1743, when he went over with intention to ſettle at Peterſburgh, nothing remarkable occured to him. He was not indeed in this period, nor in any other part of his

his life, inactive. As commerce was his profeſſion, he purſued it with an arduous and indefatigable attention, and the ſtricteſt regard to honour and integrity. In February, 1743, he accepted the offer of a partnerſhip in the houſe of Mr Dingley, a merchant at Peterſburgh; and embarking in the river Thames in the April following, he arrived at Peterſburgh the 10th of June. Here he firſt became acquainted with the Caſpian trade, then in its infancy, and entertained an ardent deſire to ſee Perſia, a country ſo renowned for extraordinary events in ancient and modern times. This he was enabled to do in conſequence of his being appointed agent to the Britiſh factory at Peterſburgh, by whom he was ſent to Perſia, with a view of opening a trade through Ruſſia into Perſia. On the 10th of September, 1743, after making the neceſſary diſpoſitions for his journey, he ſet out from Peterſburgh, with an interpreter, who had been before in that part of Perſia into which he was going, a clerk, a Ruſſian menial ſervant, a Tartar boy, and a guard; having under his care a caravan of thirty-ſeven bales of Engliſh cloth, making twenty carriage loads, and arrived at Moſcow in ten days from his departure, the diſtance being 734 werſts, or 487 Engliſh miles. On the 19th of October, he arrived at Aſtrachan, and on the 20th of December following in the city of Aſtrabad. The limits of our work will not permit us to give an account of his adventures in Perſia, of which a copious relation is given in his travels, afterwards publiſhed by himſelf. From Perſia he returned to Ruſſia, and then paſſed through Germany and Holland, and returned to England in October, 1750, after an abſence from his native country of nearly eight years. The reſt of his life, with the exception of two ſhort intervals, was paſſed in England, as a private gentleman, employing his time, and the very moderate fortune of which he was poſſeſſed, in a continued courſe of good actions, purſued with extraordinary and unremitting aſſiduity.

In

In 1753, he publiſhed in four volumes, 4to, "An Hiſtorical Account of the Britiſh Trade over the Caſpian Sea, with a Journal of Travels from England, through Ruſſia into Perſia, and back through Ruſſia, Germany, and Holland. To which are added, the Revolutions of Perſia during the preſent century, with the particular Hiſtory of the great Uſurper, Nadir Kouli." This work was extremely well received by the public, and paſſed through four editions.

In September, 1753, he ſet out on a journey to Paris. He ſtaid at Paris about a month, and having viewed the curioſities of that city, and the neighbouring places, he returned leiſurely to London, by way of Liſle, Bruſſels, Antwerp, and Amſterdam.

In 1745, Mr John Spranger, a gentleman of Covent-garden, formed the outline of a plan for "paving the ſtreets of the city and liberty of Weſtminſter," in an uniform manner, which he publiſhed. The ſame year Mr Hanway publiſhed "A Letter to Mr Spranger, on his excellent propoſals for paving, cleanſing, and lighting the ſtreets of Weſtminſter, &c." Acts of parliament were afterwards paſſed for promoting this buſineſs both in London and Weſtminſter; and this undertaking has introduced a degree of elegance and ſymmetry into the ſtreets of the metropolis, that is the admiration of all Europe, and far exceeds any thing of the kind in the modern world. Mr Hanway, whoſe hints and obſervations on the original plan were almoſt all adopted, attended cloſely to the buſineſs until the plan was formed, and in ſome meaſure carried into execution; and then engaged in other ſchemes of a public-ſpirited nature.

Mr Hanway was the original propoſer of the Marine Society, for encouraging the breed of ſea-men; and by the moſt judicious and unceaſing attention to its intereſt, and the management of its finances, deſerved alſo the title of its guardian. In 1757, he publiſhed his "Journey from Portſmouth to Kingſton," in which he

he animadverted on the pernicious cuſtom of tea-drinking to the lower claſſes of the people. This publication involved him in a ſhort controverſy with Dr Johnſon. In 1758, he became a governor of the Foundling Hoſpital, and was very active and uſeful in the promotion of that inſtitution. He was alſo extremely ſolicitous to promote ſchemes for the preſervation of infant pariſh poor; and it was by his exertions, and at his expence, that the act was procured, 7th Geo. III. c. 39, which directs, "That all pariſh infants belonging to the pariſhes within the bills of mortality, ſhall not be nurſed in the workhouſes, but be ſent to nurſe a certain number of miles out of town, until they are ſix years old, under the care of guardians, to be elected triennially, for the expreſs purpoſe of taking care of them."

About the year 1759, Mr Hanway ſet himſelf to oppoſe the cuſtom of giving vails to ſervants, which had ariſen to a very extravagant pitch, eſpecially among the ſervants of the great, and was detrimental to the rich as well as the poor. In 1762, he publiſhed Eight Letters to the Duke of Newcaſtle on this cuſtom. By his efforts, and that of others, this practice was at length generally diſcontinued; but at preſent, as Mr Pugh obſerves, this cuſtom, "baniſhed from the manſions of the great, ſeems to be gaining ground among the middling claſſes."

Mr Hanway was a great promoter of the Magdalen Hoſpital; he alſo ſet on foot the Maritime School; and engaged in various other benevolent deſigns. Indeed, the many uſeful and public-ſpirited plans which Mr Hanway had promoted, for the welfare of his fellow-creatures, had now rendered his character moſt reſpectably popular. His diſintereſtedneſs, and the ſincerity of his intentions, were conſpicuous to all. His name appeared to every propoſal for the benefit of mankind, and brought with it more than his own benefaction: for people were aſſured, that at leaſt their

bounty would be faithfully and carefully expended. He made his appearance at court ſometimes; but I have not heard, that either openly or privately he ſolicited a reward for his ſervices, although he was now acquainted with ſome of thoſe who had the diſpenſation of court favours. He was not, however, ſuffered to waſte his little fortune entirely in the ſervice of others; five citizens of London, of whom the late Mr Hoare, the banker, was one, waited on lord Bute, the then miniſter, in a body; and in their own names, and the names of their fellow-citizens, requeſted that ſome notice might be taken of him; and, on the ſeventeenth of July, 1762, he was appointed, by patent, one of the commiſſioners for victualling the navy.

With the increaſe of income, which this appointment produced, he thought he might extend his acquaintance, and took a houſe in Red Lion Square, the principal rooms of which he furniſhed, and decorated with paintings and emblematical devices, in a ſtyle peculiar to himſelf. "I found," he was uſed to ſay, when ſpeaking of theſe ornaments, "that my countrymen and women were not *au fait* in the art of converſation, and that inſtead of recurring to their cards, when the diſcourſe began to flag, the minutes between the time of aſſembling, and the placing the card-tables, are ſpent in an irkſome ſuſpence; for converſation has no charms when the mind is not engaged in it. To relieve this vacuum in ſocial intercourſe, and prevent cards from engroſſing the whole of my viſitors minds, I have preſented them with objects the moſt attractive that I could imagine, and ſuch as cannot eaſily be examined without exciting amuſing and inſtructive diſcourſe—and when that fails, there are the cards."

Mr Hanway continued till towards the cloſe of his life, to employ his time in his official buſineſs, and in ſupporting and promoting the charitable inſtitutions which he had founded, or intereſted himſelf in; but in the ſummer of 1786, his health declined ſo viſibly, that

that he thought it neceſſary to attend chiefly to that. He had long felt the approach of a diſorder in the bladder, which, encreaſing by degrees, cauſed a ſtrangury, and at length, on the fifth of September, 1786, put a period to a life ſpent almoſt entirely in the ſervice of his fellow creatures.

It may be truly ſaid of this good man, that nothing in his life became him better than his dying: during the progreſs of a tedious, and ſometimes painful illneſs, he never once expreſſed the leaſt impatience: but ſaw the approach of his diſſolution without regret. When he grew ſo weak as to be confined to his bed, he requeſted his phyſicians to ſpeak frankly, and without reſerve, of his diſorder; and when convinced that he could not recover, he ſent and paid all his tradeſmen, took leave of his moſt intimate friends, dictated ſome letters to abſent acquaintances, had the ſacrament adminiſtered to him, and diſcourſed with the moſt cheerful compoſure of his affairs. His lungs, of which he had always been particularly careful, perhaps becauſe they were originally weak, remained perfect to the laſt moment; and he expreſſed his ſatisfaction that his mind had never wandered or been perplexed throughout the whole of his illneſs. In the morning previous to his death, he ſaid to an intimate friend, "I have no uncomfortable reflections concerning my approaching end; but I find the *vis vitæ* ſo ſtrong, that I think I ſhall not take my leave of the world without a ſharp ſtruggle." To his ſurgeon he ſaid, "If you think it will be of ſervice in your practice, or of any one who may come after me, I beg you will have my body opened: I am willing to do as much good as poſſible."

The evening of the night on which he died, he deſired to put on a fine ruffled ſhirt, gave up his keys, diſpoſed of ſome trinkets, and had his will read to him. About midnight a coldneſs ſeized the extremities, which, however, was removed ſeveral times, and the

circulation reſtored, by frictions, which he himſelf directed. The laſt time he bade his attendant rub his leg, on which the fatal chilneſs had ſeized, he uttered a ſigh, which alarming the perſon, he ceaſed the friction a few moments: the cold increaſed; he was ſenſible of the immediate approach of his death: his lungs yet played with freedom: the laſt breath eſcaped him in the midſt of a ſentence, which began with the word "Chriſt!" The cauſe of his death appeared to be an induration of the proſtrate gland.

Such were the laſt moments of Jonas Hanway, Eſq. and ſuch, if the intellectual faculties are preſerved, may be thoſe of all who live like him. He prepared for death with as much cheerfulneſs as he would have prepared for a journey. It was his ſtudy to be always ready for the event, whenever it ſhould happen, and he was careleſs about the time. About twelve months before his death, while he was ſtanding in his ſtudy reading a paper, he fell down as ſuddenly as if he had been ſtruck by lightning. His clerk was near and raiſed him up, and placed him in a chair. After a few minutes he recovered, and ſaid, "this is by no means an unpleaſant way of taking one's departure; but I may as well keep the lamp of life burning as long as I can; at leaſt I will enquire of my medical friends the nature and cauſe of this attack."

The following character of this excellent man has been given by his biographer, Mr John Pugh, who reſided in his houſe many years, and had the beſt means of obtaining information reſpecting him.

"Mr Hanway in his perſon was of the middle ſize, of a thin ſpare habit, but well ſhaped; his limbs were faſhioned with the niceſt ſymmetry. In the latter years of his life he ſtooped very much, and when he walked, found it conduce to eaſe to let his head incline towards one ſide. When he went firſt to Ruſſia at the age of thirty, his face was full and comely, and his perſon altogether ſuch as obtained for him the appelation

pellation of the "*handſome Engliſhman.*" But the ſhock which his health received in Perſia made him much thinner; and though he recovered his health, ſo as to live in England twenty ſucceſſive years without any material illneſs, he never recovered his plumpneſs.

His features were ſmall, but without the inſignificance which commonly attends ſmall features. His countenance was intereſting, ſenſible, and calculated to inſpire reverence. His blue eyes had never been brilliant; but they expreſſed the utmoſt humanity and benevolence; and when he ſpoke, the animation of his countenance, and the tone of his voice, were ſuch, as ſeemed to carry conviction with them to the mind of a ſtranger. When he endeavoured to ſoothe diſtreſs, or point out to any wretch who had ſtrayed the comforts of a virtuous life, he was peculiarly impreſſive; and every thing that he ſaid had an air of conſideration and ſincerity.

"In his dreſs, as far as was conſiſtent with his ideas of health and eaſe, he accommodated himſelf to the prevailing faſhion. As it was frequently neceſſary for him to appear in polite circles on unexpected occaſions, he uſually wore dreſs cloaths, with a large French bag: his hat, ornamented with a gold button, was of a ſize in faſhion to be worn as well under the arm as on the head. When it rained, a ſmall *parapluie* defended his face and wig. Thus he was always prepared to enter into any company, without impropriety or the appearance of negligence. His dreſs for ſet public occaſions was a ſuit of rich dark-brown; the coat and waiſtcoat lined throughout with ermine, which juſt appeared at the edges; and a ſmall gold-hilted ſword. As he was extremely ſuſceptible of cold, he wore flannel under the linings of all his cloaths, and uſually three pair of ſtockings. He was the firſt man who ventured to walk the ſtreets of London with an umbrella over his head: after carrying

one near thirty years, he ſaw them come into general uſe.

"The precarious ſtate of his health, when he arrived in England from Ruſſia, made it neceſſary for him to uſe the utmoſt caution; and his perſeverance in following the advice of the medical practitioners was remarkable. After Dr Lieberkyn, phyſician to the king of Pruſſia, had recommended milk as a proper diet to reſtore his ſtrength, he made it the chief part of his food for thirty years; and though it at firſt diſagreed with him, he perſiſted in trying it under every preparation that it was capable of, till it agreed with his ſtomach. He knew that exerciſe was neceſſary to him, and he loved it. He was not one of thoſe who had rather take a doſe than a walk; and though he had commonly his carriage with him when he went abroad, he yet walked nearly as much as he rode, and with ſuch a pace, that he uſed to ſay he was always more incommoded in the ſtreets by thoſe he paſſed, than by thoſe who overtook him. By this rigid attention and care his health was eſtabliſhed, his lungs acquired ſtrength and elaſticity; and it is probable he would have lived ſeveral years longer, if the diſorder, which was the immediate cauſe of his death, had left him to the gradual decay of nature.

"His mind was the moſt active that it is poſſible to conceive; always on the wing, and never appearing to be weary. To ſit ſtill, and endeavour to give reſt to the thought, was a luxury to which he was a perfect ſtranger: he dreaded nothing ſo much as inactivity, and that modern diſorder which the French, who feel it not ſo much as ourſelves, diſtinguiſh by the name of *ennui*.

"He roſe in the ſummer at four or five, and in the winter at ſeven; and having always buſineſs before him, he was every day employed till the time of retiring to reſt; and when in health, I am told, was commonly

commonly aſleep within two minutes after his lying down in his bed.

"Writing was his favourite employment, or rather amuſement; and when the number of his literary works is conſidered, and that they were the produce only of thoſe hours which he was able to ſnatch from public buſineſs, an idea may be formed of his application. He wrote a fine flowing hand to the laſt, when he pleaſed, without ſpectacles. And he had always one or two of the clerks belonging to his office, or to ſome of the charitable inſtitutions in which he was engaged, to live in his houſe and aſſiſt him. When Doctor Goldſmith, to relieve himſelf from the labour of writing, engaged an amanuenſis, he found himſelf incapable of dictation; and after eyeing each other ſome time, unable to proceed, the doctor put a guinea in his hand, and ſent him away: but it was not ſo with Mr Hanway, he could compoſe faſter than any perſon could write. His mode was to dictate for as many hours together as he could ſpare, and afterwards correct the copy, which was again wrote out and corrected, perhaps ſeveral times.

"In his natural diſpoſition he was cheerful but ſerene. He enjoyed his own joke, and applauded the wit of another; but never deſcended from a certain dignity which he thought indiſpenſably neceſſary. His experience furniſhed him with ſome anecdote or adventure, ſuitable to every turn the diſcourſe could take; and he was always willing to communicate it. If in the hour of conviviality the diſcourſe took a turn, not conſiſtent with the moſt rigid chaſtity, he was not forward to reprove or take offence; but any attack on religion, eſpecially in the company of young people, was ſure to meet the moſt pointed diſapprobation. In converſation he was eaſy of acceſs, and gave readily to every one the beſt anſwer which occured: but, not fond of much ſpeaking himſelf, he did not always bear with patience, though commonly with ſilence, the forward

forward and importunate; them with whom every man, and every thing, is either the very beſt or the very worſt poſſible; who exemplify, for the inſtruction of their auditors, thoſe common ideas which it is not poſſible could eſcape them; and think loudneſs, and the geſticulation of unneceſſary warmth, can ſupply the place of argument and politeneſs. If the mirth degenerated into boiſterous laughter, he took his leave: "My companions," he would ſay, "were too merry to be happy, or to let me be happy, ſo I left them." He ſpoke better in public than was to be expected of one who wrote ſo much, and pointed to his ſubject; though he was ſometimes ſeduced into an eulogium on the uſefulneſs of the *merchant*, a character for which he entertained great reverence.

"Although he himſelf never drank wine undiluted with water, he partook willingly of the joys of the table, and that felicity of converſation, which a moderate application to the bottle excites among men of parts; but he knew how the love of company infatuates young people, and the danger to which it expoſes them. The writer of this character is indebted to him beyond the power of expreſſion, particularly for his advice, which he had the method of adminiſtering without giving diſguſt; and he never received ſo ſerious a caution as when at a public meeting, at the deſire of Sir Joſeph Andrews, he ſung a ſong better than Mr Hanway expected.

"In his tranſactions with the world, he was always open, candid, and ſincere. Whatever he ſaid might be depended on with implicit confidence. He adhered to the ſtrict truth, even in the *manner* of his relation, and no brilliancy of thought could induce him to vary from the fact; but although ſo frank in his own proceedings, he had ſeen too much of life to be eaſily deceived by others; and he did not often place a confidence that was betrayed. He did not, however, think the world ſo degenerate as is commonly

ly imagined: "And if I did," he uſed to ſay "I would not let it appear; for nothing can tend ſo effectually to make a man wicked, or to keep him ſo, as a marked ſuſpicion. Confidence is the reward of truth and fidelity; and theſe ſhould never be exerted in vain."

"In his department of commiſſioner for victualling the navy, he was uncommonly aſſiduous and attentive, and kept the contractors, and perſons who had dealings with the office, at a great diſtance. He would not even accept a hare or pheaſant, or the ſmalleſt preſent, from any of them; and when any were ſent him he always returned them, not in a moroſe manner, as if he affected the exceſs of diſintereſtedneſs, but with ſome mild anſwer, ſuch as, "Mr Hanway returns many thanks to Mr ——— for the preſent he intended him; but he has made it a rule not to accept any thing from any perſon engaged with the office; a rule, which, whilſt he acknowledges Mr ———'s good intentions, he hopes he will not expect him to break through."

"With all this goodneſs Mr Hanway had a certain ſingularity of thought and manners, which was, perhaps the conſequence of his living the greater part of his life in foreign countries, and never having been married. He was not by any means an inattentive obſerver, of the little forms of politeneſs; but as he had ſtudied them in various realms, ſelecting thoſe which he approved, his politeneſs differed from that of other people. His converſation had an air of originality in it which was pleaſing, far different from that of ſome very polite circles, in which a whole evening may be paſſed in perpetual chat, without a ſingle idea being ſtarted that has not had its round before."

"He knew well how much the happineſs of mankind is dependent on honeſt induſtry, and received a pleaſure, but faintly deſcribed in words, when any of the objects of his charity cleanly apparelled, and with cheerful

cheerful and contented countenances, came to pay their reſpects to him. He treated them as his acquaintances, entered into their concerns with a paternal affection, and let them know that on any real emergency they might apply with confidence to him. It was this, rather than the largeneſs of his gifts, that endeared him ſo much to the common people: he never walked out but he was followed by the good wiſhes, ſilent or expreſſed, of ſome to whom he had offered relief. To meet the eye of him whom he had obliged, was to him the higheſt luxury; and no man enjoyed it oftener."

Mr Hanway was a firm believer in the great truths of Chriſtianity; and his piety was pure, fervent, rational, and ſincere. Beſides his Travels, and ſeveral miſcellaneous productions, he alſo publiſhed a number of ſmall pieces, calculated to convey uſeful, moral, and religious inſtruction to the lower claſſes of mankind.

*** *Authorities.* Pugh's remarkable Occurrences in the Life of Jonas Hanway, &c. 8vo. 1787. Hanway's Travels, &c.

THE LIFE OF

ROBERT CLIVE,

BARON OF PLASSEY.

[A. D. 1725, to 1774.]

ROBERT CLIVE was born at Styche, in the pariſh of Moreton-Say, near Market-Drayton, in Shropſhire, on the 29th of September, 1725. His father, Richard Clive, inherited the eſtate of Styche, the ancient poſſeſſion of his family; but thinking the income which

which ſcarcely exceeded five hundred pounds a year, too ſmall a proviſion, he followed the buſineſs of the law. In his early youth Robert Clive was ſent to a private ſchool, which was kept by Dr Eaton, of Loſtock, in Cheſhire. The doctor obſerved, that, in courage and ſagacity, he far ſurpaſſed his fellows, and diſcerned in the ſchool-boy the character of the future hero. "If," ſaid he, "that lad ſhould live to be a man, and an opportunity be given for the exertion of his talents, few names will be greater than his" From this ſchool, at the age of eleven, he was removed to another at Market-Drayton. In that town ſtands, on the edge of an high hill, an ancient Gothic church, from the lofty ſteeple of which, at the diſtance of a few feet from the top, projects an old ſtone ſpout, in the form of a dragoon's head. On this head he once ſeated himſelf, to the great aſtoniſhment and terror of his ſchool-fellows who were gazing from below. He was not, however, inſenſible to danger, nor did he ſeek it unleſs it produced applauſe; but then he flew with eagerneſs to meet it: for even when a boy he loved honour more than he feared death. From the ſchool at Market-Drayton he was ſent to Merchant-Taylors ſchool, London; but he did not long continue at that ſeminary: for his father reſolved once more to try the effect of a private ſchool, and entruſted him to the care of Mr Sterling, of Hemel-Hempſtead, a village in Hertfordſhire; where he continued till he obtained the appointment of a writer in the ſervice of the Eaſt India company. From a diſlike to conſtraint, and an abhorrence of all compulſion, the academical attainments of young Clive ſeldom obtained, or deſerved much applauſe from his maſters; but they all agreed in giving him the character of the moſt unlucky boy they ever had in their ſchools. However, after his arrival in India, he devoted ſome of his leiſure hours to ſtudy, and much improved himſelf in claſſical literature.

It was in 1743 that Mr Clive was appointed a writer in the ſervice of the Eaſt India company. He embarked in one of their ſhips, and arrived at Madras in the year 1744, in the 19th year of his age. The ſame diſlike to the drudgery of the deſk, the ſame impatience of controul, which diſtinguiſhed him at ſchool, ſtill marked his character, and rendered his appointment as troubleſome to his ſuperiors, as it was irkſome to himſelf. On one occaſion, his conduct to the ſecretary, under whom the writers are placed, was ſo inconſiſtent with what was ſuppoſed to be the proper ſubordination of office, that the governor, to whom it was reported, commanded him to aſk the ſecretary's pardon. The ſubmiſſion was made in terms of extreme contempt; but the ſecretary received it graciouſly, and invited him to dinner. "No, ſir," replied Clive, "the governor did not command me to *dine* with you."

On the ſurrender of Madras to the French admiral, Monſieur de la Bourdonnais, in September, 1746, the company's ſervants, both civil and military, became priſoners on parole. But as Monſieur Dupléix, who was commander in chief of the French forces in India, and who was not preſent at the ſurrender, refuſed to ratify the treaty, and made the Engliſh *priſoners to the town*, inſiſting upon their taking a freſh parole from the new governor; the Engliſh, on their part, conſidered their engagement to Bourdonnais as broken, and thought themſelves at liberty to make their eſcape, if poſſible, and to take up arms when opportunity ſhould offer. Accordingly Mr Clive, diſguiſed as a Moor, in the dreſs of the country, and a few others, eſcaped to St David's, which lies on the ſame coaſt, at the diſtance of twenty-one miles to the ſouth.

Shortly after his arrival, he happened to be engaged in a party at cards with two enſigns, who were detected in a combination to cheat the reſt of the company. The enſigns had won large ſums, which, as their

their knavery was proved, the loſers refuſed to pay; but the threats of the two gamblers ſoon intimidated all but Clive, who ſtill perſiſted in his refuſal, and accepted the challenge which the boldeſt of them gave. Clive delivered his fire; but his antagoniſt, as each had only a ſingle piſtol, reſerved his, and, quitting his ground, preſented the piſtol to Mr Clive's head, and bade him aſk his life. After ſome heſitation Clive complied; but his antagoniſt telling him he muſt alſo recant the expreſſions he had uſed to his diſhonour, and promiſe payment of the money, for that otherwiſe he would fire; "Fire, and be damned," ſaid Clive, "I ſaid you cheated me; I ſay ſo ſtill, nor will I ever pay you." The enſign, finding that all remonſtrances were vain, called him a madman, and threw away his piſtol. When Clive was complimented by his friends on his behaviour on this occaſion, he made the following remark: "The man has given me my life, and I have no right in future to mention his behaviour at the card-table, although I will never pay him, nor ever keep him company." In other conteſts with ſome of his brother-officers, Clive alſo diſplayed the ſame intrepidity.

In 1747, being diſguſted with his former ſituation at Madras, and weary of an idle life at St David's, Mr Clive ſolicited and obtained a commiſſion in the military ſervice. The events of the years 1747 and 1748 gave him few opportunities of exerting the talents he poſſeſſed; yet even in thoſe few he exhibited ſuch proofs of an ardent, inflexible mind, as raiſed the admiration, and engaged the confidence of the troops. After the capture of Madras, the power of the French had obtained the aſcendancy through the whole Carnatick; but the arrival of admiral Boſcawen with two thouſand regular troops, in July, 1748, raiſed the hopes of the government of St David's, and determined them to retrieve their ſinking reputation, by an attack on Pondicherry, a neighbouring fort, and the principal ſettlement. At this

ſiege our young enſign diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his gallant behaviour in the defence of the advanced trench, which the enemy attacked with ſuch reſolution, that ſome of the officers in the ſame detachment fell, and he himſelf received a ſhot in his hat, and another in his coat. But, notwithſtanding this partial ſucceſs, the Engliſh were ſoon after compelled to raiſe the ſiege, and to return to Fort St David's.

The ſeaſon for military operations being over, the troops remained inactive at St David's; and the treaty of Aix-la Chapelle being afterwards concluded, lieutenant Clive, to whoſe active mind the idleneſs, which in time of peace attends a ſoldier's life, was extremely irkſome, returned to the civil eſtabliſhment, and was admitted to the ſame rank as that which he would have held if he had never quitted the civil for the military line. His income was now conſiderably increaſed by his appointment to the office of commiſſary to the Britiſh troops; an appointment which the friendſhip of major Lawrence had procured him. He had not been long ſettled at Madras, when he was ſeized with a fever of the nervous kind, which greatly injured his conſtitution, and of which he is ſaid to have felt the effects to the end of his life when not engaged in active ſervices.

In order to underſtand the nature of thoſe military operations in which Clive was afterwards engaged in the Eaſt-Indies, it will be neceſſary here to take ſome notice of the ſtate of affairs in that country. After the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, by which an end was put to hoſtilities between the Engliſh and French, Monſ. Dupleix, a man of courage and abilities, who commanded the French force in India, began by his intrigues to ſow the ſeeds of diſſention among the nabobs, in hopes thereby to increaſe the power and wealth of the French in Hindoſtan. Nizam Almuluck, the Mogul's viceroy of Decan, having a right of nominating a governor of the Carnatick, now more ge-

nerally

nerally known by the name of the Nabob of Arcot, appointed Anaverdy Khan to that office in the year 1745. The viceroy dying was ſucceeded in his viceroyalty, or ſubahſhip, by his ſecond ſon Nazirzing, whom the Mogul confirmed. He was oppoſed in his pretenſions by his own couſin Muzapherzing, who had recourſe to the aſſiſtance af M. Dupleix, and obtained from him a reinforcement of Europeans and artillery, in conſideration of many preſents, and promiſes, which he fulfilled in the ſequel. Thus reinforced, and joined by one Chunda Saib, an active Indian chief, he took the field againſt his kinſman Nazirzing, who was ſupported by a body of Engliſh troops under Colonel Lawrence. The French, dreading an engagement, retired in the night; and Muzapherzing, ſeeing himſelf abandoned by all his own troops, appealed to the clemency of his couſin, who ſpared his life, but detained him as a ſtate priſoner. In this ſituation, he formed a conſpiracy againſt his kinſman's life, with Nazirzing's prime miniſter, and the Nabobs of Cadupab and Condaneor, then in his camp; and the conſpirators were encouraged in their ſcheme by Dupleix and Chunda Saib, who had retired to Pondicherry. Thus ſtimulated, they murthered Nazirzing in his camp, and proclaimed Muzapherzing viceroy of Decan. In the tents of the murthered viceroy they found an immenſe treaſure, of which a great ſhare fell to M. Dupleix, whom Muzapherzing the uſurper at this time aſſociated in the government. By virtue of this aſſociation the Frenchman aſſumed the ſtate and formalities of an eaſtern prince; and he and his colleague Muzapherzing appointed Chunda Saib nabob of Arcot. Anaverdy Khan, the late Nabob, had been, in 1749, defeated and ſlain by Muzapherzing and Chunda Saib, with the aſſiſtance of their French auxiliaries; and his ſon Mahommed Ali Khan had put himſelf under the protection of the Engliſh at Madras, and was confirmed by Nazirzing, and his father's ſucceſſor in the na-

bobſhip or government of Arcot. This government, therefore, was diſputed between Mahommed Ali Khan, appointed by the legal viceroy Nazirzing, ſupported by the Engliſh company, and Chunda Saib, nominated by the uſurper Muzapherzing, and protected by Dupleix, who commanded at Pondicherry. Muzapherzing did not long ſurvive his uſurpation. In 1751 the ſame nabobs who had promoted him to his kinſman's place, thinking themſelves ill-rewarded for their ſervices, fell upon them ſuddenly, routed his troops, and put him to death; and next day the chiefs of the army proclaimed Sallabatzing, brother to Nazirzing, viceroy of Decan. On the other hand, the Mogul appointed Gauzedy Khan, who was the elder brother of Sallabatzing; and this prince confirmed Mahommed Ali Khan in the government of Arcot: but the affairs of the Mogul's court were then in ſuch confuſion, that he could not ſpare an army to ſupport the nomination he had made. Chunda Saib, nabob of Arcot, having been depoſed by the great mogul, who placed Anaverdy Khan in his room, he reſolved to recover his government by force, and had recourſe to the French general at Pondicherry, who reinforced him with two thouſand ſepoys, or ſoldiers of the country, ſixty caffrees, and four hundred and twenty French troops, on condition that, if he proved ſucceſsful in his enterprize, he ſhould cede to the French the town of Velur, in the neighbourhood of Pondicherry, with its dependencies, conſiſting of forty-five villages. Thus reinforced, he defeated his rival Anaverdy Khan, who loſt his life in the engagement, re-aſſumed the government of Arcot, and punctually performed the conditions which had been ſtipulated by his French allies.

Mahommed Ali Khan, at the death of his father, had fled to Tiruchirapalli, and ſolicited the aſſiſtance of the Engliſh, who favoured him with a reinforcement of money, men, and ammunition, under the conduct of major Lawrence, a brave and experienced officer.

By

By dint of this ſupply, he gained ſome advantages over the enemy, who were obliged to retreat; but no deciſive blow was given. Mahommed afterwards repaired in perſon to Fort St David's, to demand more powerful ſuccours, alledging that his fate was connected with the intereſt of the Engliſh company, which in time would be obliged to abandon the whole coaſt, ſhould they allow the enemy to proceed in their conqueſts. In conſequence of theſe repreſentations, he received another ſtrong reinforcement, under the command of captain Cope; but nothing of importance was attempted, and the Engliſh auxiliaries retired. Then Mahommed was attacked by the enemy, who obtained a complete victory over him. Finding it impoſſible to maintain his footing by his own ſtrength, he entered into a cloſe alliance with the Engliſh, and ceded to them ſome commercial points, which had long been in diſpute. Then they detached captain Cope to put Tiruchirapalli in a poſture of defence; while captain De Gingins, a Swiſs officer, marched at the head of four hundred Europeans to the nabob's aſſiſtance. The two armies, being pretty equal in ſtrength, lay encamped in ſight of each other a whole month; during which nothing happened but a few ſkirmiſhes, which generally terminated to the advantage of the Engliſh auxiliaries.

Such was the ſtate of the company's affairs when Clive reſumed the military character. Having obtained a captain's commiſſion, he undertook to conduct a detachment into the province of Arcot; and accordingly began his march at the head of two hundred and ten Europeans, with five hundred ſepoys. Such was the reſolution, ſecrecy, and diſpatch, with which captain Clive conducted this enterprize, that the enemy knew nothing of his motions until he was in poſſeſſion of the capital, which he took without oppoſition. The inhabitants, expecting to be plundered, offered him a large ſum to ſpare their city: but they de-

rived their ſecurity from the generoſity and diſcretion of the conqueror. He refuſed the proffered ranſom, and iſſued a proclamation, intimating, that thoſe who were willing to remain in their houſes ſhould be protected from inſult and injury, and the reſt have leave to retire with all their effects, except proviſions, for which he promiſed to pay the full value. By this ſage conduct he conciliated the affections of the people ſo entirely, that even thoſe who quitted the place ſupplied him with exact intelligence of the enemy's deſigns, when he was beſieged in the ſequel. The town was in a little time inveſted by Raja Saib, ſon of Chunda Saib, at the head of a numerous army; and the operations of the ſiege were conducted by European engineers. Though their approaches were retarded by the repeated and reſolute ſallies of Mr Clive, they at length effected two breaches, ſuppoſed to be practicable; and on the 14th day of October, in the year 1751, gave a general aſſault. Clive having received intimation of their deſign, had made ſuch preparations for their reception, that they were repulſed in every quarter with great loſs, and obliged to raiſe the ſiege with the utmoſt precipitation.

Captain Clive, not contented with the reputation he had acquired from his noble defence, was no ſooner reinforced by a detachment under captain Kirkpatrick from Trichinopoly, than he marched in purſuit of the enemy, whom he overtook in the plains of Aranie. There, on the third day of December, he attacked them with irreſiſtible impetuoſity; and, after an obſtinate diſpute, obtained a complete victory at a very ſmall expence. The forts of Timery, Caujeveram, and Aranie, ſurrendered to the terror of his name, rather than to the force of his arms; and he returned to Fort St David's in triumph. He had enjoyed a very few weeks of repoſe, when he was ſummoned to the field by freſh incurſions of the enemy. In the beginning of the year 1752 he marched with a ſmall detachment

ment to Madras, where he was joined by a reinforcement from Bengal, the whole number not exceeding three hundred Europeans, and aſſembled a body of the natives, that he might have at leaſt the appearance of an army. With theſe he proceeded to Koveripauk, about fifteen miles from Arcot, where he found the French and Indians, conſiſting of fifteen hundred ſepoys, ſeventeen hundred horſe, a body of natives, and one hundred and fifty Europeans, with eight pieces of cannon. Though they were advantageouſly poſted and entrenched, and the day was already far advanced, Mr Clive advanced againſt them with his uſual intrepidity; but the victory remained ſome time in ſuſpence. It was now dark, and the battle doubtful, when Mr Clive ſent round a detachment to fall on the rear of the French battery. This attack was executed with great reſolution, while the Engliſh in front entered the entrenchments with their bayonets fixed; and, though very little tinctured with diſcipline, diſplayed the ſpirit and activity of hardy veterans. This double attack diſconcerted the enemy in ſuch a manner, that they ſoon deſiſted from all oppoſition. A conſiderable carnage enſued; yet the greater part of the enemy, both horſe and foot, ſaved themſelves by flight, under cover of the darkneſs. The French, to a man, threw down their arms, and ſurrendered themſelves priſoners of war; and all the cannon and baggage fell into the hands of the victor.

The province of Arcot being thus cleared of the enemy, Mr Clive with his forces returned to Fort St David's, where he found major Lawrence juſt arrived from England, to take upon him the command of the troops in the company's ſervice. On the eighteenth day of March, this officer, accompanied by Mr Clive, took the field, and was joined by captain De Gingins at Tiruchirapalli. From hence he detached Mr Clive, with four hundred European ſoldiers, a few Mahratta horſe, and a body of ſepoys, to cut off the enemy's retreat

treat to Pondicherry. In the courſe of this expedition he diſlodged a ſtrong body of the foe, poſted at Samiaveram, and obliged Chunda Saib to throw a body of troops into a ſtrong fortified temple, or pagoda, upon the river Koleroon, which was immediately inveſted. The commanding officer, in attempting to eſcape, was ſlain with ſome others, and the reſt ſurrendered at diſcretion. They were ſtill in poſſeſſion of another fortified temple, which he alſo beſieged in form, and reduced by capitulation. Having ſubdued theſe forts, he marched directly to Volconda, whither he underſtood the French commander D'Anteuil had retired. He found that officer entrenched in a village, from whence he drove him with precipitation, and made himſelf maſter of the French cannon. The enemy attempted to ſave themſelves in a neighbouring fort; but the gates being ſhut againſt them by the governor who was apprehenſive they would be followed pell-mell by the Engliſh, captain Clive attacked them with great fury, and made a conſiderable ſlaughter; but his humanity being ſhocked at this carnage, he ſent a flag of truce to the vanquiſhed, with terms of capitulation, which they readily embraced. Theſe articles imported, That D'Anteuil, and three other officers, ſhould remain priſoners on parole for one year; that the garriſon ſhould be exchanged, and the money and the ſtores be delivered to the nabob whom the Engliſh ſupported.

During theſe tranſactions Chunda Saib lay encamped with an army of thirty thouſand men at Syrinham, an iſland in the neighbourhood of Tiruchirapalli, which he longed eagerly to poſſeſs. Hither major Lawrence marched with his Indian allies, and took his meaſures ſo well, that the enemy's proviſions were entirely intercepted. Chunda Saib, in attempting to fly, was taken priſoner by the nabob of Tanjore, an ally of the Engliſh company, who ordered his head to be ſtruck off, in order to prevent the diſputes which otherwiſe

therwiſe would have ariſen among the captors. The main body of the army being attacked by major Lawrence, and totally defeated, the iſland of Syrinham was ſurrendered, and about a thouſand European French ſoldiers, under the command of Mr Law, nephew to the famous Law who ſchemed the Miſſiſſippi company, fell into the hands of the conquerors, including thirty officers, and forty pieces of cannon, and ten mortars. M. Dupleix, though exceedingly mortified by this diſaſter, reſolved to maintain the cauſe he had eſpouſed. He proclaimed Raja Saib, the ſon of Chunda Saib, nabob of Arcot; and afterwards pretended that he himſelf had received from the mogul ſanids or commiſſions, appointing him governor of all the Carnatic, from the river Kriſtnah to the ſea: but theſe ſanids appeared in the ſequel to be forged. In order to compleat the comedy, a ſuppoſed meſſenger from Delhi was received at Pondicherry as ambaſſador from the mogul. Dupleix, mounted on an elephant, preceded by muſic and dancing women, in the oriental manner, received in public his commiſſion from the hands of the pretended ambaſſador. He affected the eaſtern ſtate, kept his darbar or court, where he appeared ſitting croſs-legged on a ſopha, and received preſents as prince of the country from his own council, as well as from the natives. In the mean time, hoſtilities continued between the forces of the two companies, as auxiliaries to the contending nabobs. The Engliſh, under major Kinnier, made an unſucceſsful attempt upon Gingee, a ſtrong town ſituated to the weſt of Pondicherry. Major Lawrence defeated a ſtrong body of French and natives, commanded by Dupleix's nephew, M. de Kerjean, in the neighbourhood of Pondicherry, and took him priſoner, together with fifteen officers: after this ſucceſs, Mr Clive reduced the forts of Covelong and Chengalput, the laſt very ſtrong, ſituated about forty miles to the ſouthward of Madras.

After

After theſe ſervices, captain Clive returned to England, where he was received by the Eaſt India company with great diſtinction; and, as a teſtimony of their ſenſe of his military merit, they requeſted him to accept of an elegant diamond-hilted ſword. This, however, he declined, unleſs the ſame preſent ſhould be made to colonel Lawrence, which was accordingly done. The ſwords coſt ſeven hundred pounds each.

Soon after Clive's arrival in England, he was ſolicited, by the directors of the Eaſt India company, to accept the appointment of governor of Fort St David, with a right of ſucceſſion to the government of Madras; and, as he expreſſed his willingneſs to ſerve them, they procured for him the commiſſion of lieutenant-colonel in the royal ſervice, together with the command of three companies of the royal artillery, and of ſome hundreds of the king's troops. With this force he was ordered to join the Mahrattas on the coaſt of Hindoſtan; and, in conjunction with them, to attack the French, whoſe power was at that time extremely formidable to the Engliſh Eaſt India company. But finding on his arrival at Bombay that an end had been put to hoſtilities between the Engliſh and French in India, he formed a ſcheme of employing the Engliſh forces, in conjunction with the Mahrattas, againſt Angria, a very formidable neighbouring pirate, whoſe frequent depredations were injurious to the Engliſh ſettlements. Having communicated his plan to admiral Watſon, that naval officer readily concurred in it; and accordingly on the 7th of February, 1756, proceeded with a diviſion of ſhips, having on board a body of troops commanded by colonel Clive, to Geriah, the capital of Angria's dominions. They found in the neighbourhood of Geriah the Mahratta fleet, conſiſting of four grabs, and forty ſmaller veſſels, called gallivats, lying to the northward of the place, in a creek called Rajipore; and a land army of horſe and foot, amounting to ſeven or eight thouſand men, the whole command-

ed

ed by Rhamagee Punt, who had already taken one ſmall fort, and was actually treating about the ſurrender of Geriah. Angria himſelf had quitted the place; but his wife and family remained under the protection of his brother-in-law; who, being ſummoned to ſurrender by a meſſage from the admiral, replied, that he would defend the place to the laſt extremity. In conſequence of this refuſal the whole Engliſh fleet, in two diviſions, ſailed on the twelfth day of February into the harbour, and ſuſtained a warm fire from the enemy's batteries as they paſſed, as well as from the grabs poſted in the harbour for that purpoſe: this however was ſoon ſilenced after the ſhips were brought to their ſtations ſo as to return the ſalutation. Between the hours of four and five in the afternoon, a ſhell being thrown into one of Angria's armed veſſels ſet her on fire; and the flames communicating to the reſt, they were all deſtroyed: between ſix and ſeven the fort was ſet on fire by another ſhell, and ſoon after the firing ceaſed on both ſides. The admiral, ſuſpecting that the governor would ſurrender it to the Mahrattas rather than to the Engliſh, diſembarked all the troops under Mr Clive, that he might be at hand in caſe of emergency, to take poſſeſſion. In the mean time the fort was bombarded; the line of battle ſhips were warped near enough to batter in breach; and then the admiral ſent an officer, with a flag of truce, to the governor, requiring him to ſurrender. His propoſal being again rejected, the Engliſh ſhips renewed their fire next day with redoubled vigour. About one o'clock the magazine of the fort blew up; and at four the garriſon hung out a white flag for capitulation. The parley that enſued proved ineffectual; the engagement began again, and continued till fifteen minutes after five; when the white flag was diſplayed again, and now the governor ſubmitted to the terms which were impoſed. Angria's flag was immediately hauled down; and two Engliſh captains, taking poſ-

ſeſſion

ſeſſion of the fort with a detachment, forthwith hoiſted the Britiſh enſign. To theſe captains, whoſe names were Buchanan and Forbes, the Mahrattas offered a bribe of fifty thouſand rupees, if they would allow them to paſs their guard, that they might take poſſeſſion of the fort for themſelves; but this offer was rejected with diſdain, and immediately diſcloſed to colonel Clive, who took effectual meaſures to fruſtrate their deſign. In this place, which was reduced with very inconſiderable loſs, the conquerors found above two hundred cannon, ſix braſs mortars, and ammunition, with money and effects to the value of one hundred and thirty thouſand pounds. The fleet which was deſtroyed conſiſted of eight grabs, one ſhip finiſhed, two upon the ſtocks, and a good number of gallivats. Among the priſoners, the admiral found Angria's wife, children, and mother, towards whom he demeaned himſelf with great humanity. Three hundred European ſoldiers, and as many ſepoys, were left to guard the fort; and four of the company's veſſels remained in the harbour for the defence of the place, which was extremely well ſituated for commerce.

After this tranſaction, colonel Clive ſailed for Fort St David, where he arrived in April, 1756; but his ſtay there was ſhort; for Calcutta being taken by the nabob of Bengal, he was ſummoned to Madras, where he was appointed to the command of the troops which were ſent from thence to the relief of the Engliſh in Bengal. He embarked on board admiral Watſon's ſquadron, having with him 1200 ſepoys, and 750 Europeans, 250 of which were in the king's ſervice. They arrived in Ballaſor road on the 28th of December; and the next day colonel Clive landed, and with the aſſiſtance of the ſquadron, in 24 hours, made himſelf maſter of Bulbudgia, a place of great ſtrength, though very ill-defended. On the firſt of January the admiral, with two ſhips, appeared before the town of

Calcutta

Calcutta, and was received by a briſk fire from the batteries. This ſalute was returned ſo warmly, that the enemy's guns were ſoon ſilenced, and in leſs than two hours the place and fort were abandoned. Colonel Clive, on the other ſide, had inveſted the town, and made his attack with that vigour and intrepidity peculiar to himſelf, which greatly contributed to the ſudden reduction of the ſettlement. As ſoon as the fort was ſurrendered, the brave and active captain Coote, with his Majeſty's troops, took poſſeſſion, and found ninety-one pieces of cannon, four mortars, abundance of ammunition, ſtores, and proviſion, with every requiſite for ſuſtaining an obſtinate ſiege. Thus the Engliſh were re-eſtabliſhed in the two ſtrongeſt fortreſſes on the Ganges, with the inconſiderable loſs of nine ſeamen killed, and three ſoldiers. A few days after, Hughley, a city of great trade, ſituated higher up the river, was reduced with as little difficulty, but infinitely greater prejudice to the nabob, as here his ſtorehouſes of ſalt, and vaſt granaries for the ſupport of his army, were burnt and deſtroyed. Incenſed at the almoſt inſtantaneous loſs of all his conqueſts, and demolition of the city of Hughley, the viceroy of Bengal diſcouraged all advances to an accommodation which was propoſed by the admiral and chiefs of the company, and aſſembled an army of twenty thouſand horſe and fifteen thouſand foot, fully reſolved to expel the Engliſh out of his dominions, and take ample vengeance for the diſgraces he had lately ſuſtained. He was ſeen marching by the Engliſh camp in his way to Calcutta on the ſecond of February, where he encamped, about a mile from the town. Colonel Clive immediately made application to the admiral for a reinforcement; and ſix hundred men, under the command of captain Warwick, were accordingly drafted from the different ſhips, and ſent to aſſiſt his little army. Clive drew out his forces, advanced in three columns towards the enemy, and began the attack ſo vigorouſ-

ly, that the viceroy retreated, after a feeble reſiſtance, with the loſs of a thouſand men killed, wounded, and taken priſoners, five hundred horſes, great numbers of draft bullocks, and four elephants. Though this advantage was leſs deciſive than could be wiſhed, yet it ſufficiently intimidated the nabob into conceſſions much to the honour and advantage of the company. Admiral Watſon gave him to underſtand, in a letter, that this was no more than a ſpecimen of what the Britiſh arms, when provoked, could perform. The ſuba deſired the negociation might be renewed, and in a few days the treaty was concluded. He promiſed not to diſturb the Engliſh in any of thoſe privileges or poſſeſſions ſpecified in the firm, and granted by the Mogul: that all merchandiſe belonging to the company ſhould paſs and repaſs in every part of the province of Bengal, free of duty: that all the Engliſh factories ſeized the preceding year, or ſince, ſhould be reſtored, with the money, goods, and effects appertaining: that all damages ſuſtained by the Engliſh ſhould be repaired, and their loſſes repaid: that the Engliſh ſhould have liberty to fortify Calcutta in whatever manner they thought proper without interruption: that they ſhould have the liberty of coining all the gold and bullion they imported, which ſhould paſs current in the province: that he would remain in ſtrict friendſhip and alliance with the Engliſh, uſe his utmoſt endeavours to heal up the late diviſions, and reſtore the former good underſtanding between them. All which ſeveral articles were ſolemnly ſigned and ſealed with the nabob's own hand.

Such were the terms obtained for the company by the ſpirited and gallant conduct of the two Engliſh commanders. They had, however, too much diſcernment to rely on the promiſes of the nabob, who had broken former engagements; but they prudently diſſembled their ſentiments, until he had thoroughly reinſtated the affairs of the company, and reduced the

French

French power in this province. In order to adjuſt the points that required diſcuſſion, the ſelect committee for the company's affairs appointed Mr Watts as their commiſſary at the court of the ſuba, to whom he was perſonally known, as well as to his miniſters, among whom he had acquired a conſiderable influence. Nothing leſs could have balanced the intereſt which the French, by their art of intriguing, had raiſed among the favourites of the viceroy. While Mr Watts was employed at Muxadavad, in counterworking thoſe intrigues, and keeping the Suba ſteady to his engagements, the admiral and Mr Clive reſolved to avail themſelves of their armament in attacking the French ſettlements in Bengal. The chief object of their deſigns was the reduction of Chandernagore, ſituated higher up the river than Calcutta, of conſiderable ſtrength, and the chief in importance of any poſſeſſed by that nation in the bay. Colonel Clive being reinforced by three hundred men from Bombay, began his march to Chandernagore, at the head of ſeven hundred Europeans and one thouſand ſix hundred Indians, where, on his firſt arrival, he took poſſeſſion of all the out-poſts, except one redoubt mounted with eight pieces of cannon, which he left to be ſilenced by the admiral. On the eighteenth of March the admirals Watſon and Pococke arrived within two miles of the French ſettlement, with the Kent, Tiger, and Saliſbury men of war, and found their paſſage obſtructed by booms laid acroſs the river, and ſeveral veſſels ſunk in the channel. Theſe difficulties being removed, they advanced early on the twenty-fourth, and drew up in a line before the fort, which they battered with great fury for three hours; while colonel Clive was making his approaches on the land ſide, and playing vigorouſly from the batteries he had raiſed. Their united efforts ſoon obliged the enemy to ſubmiſſion. A flag of truce was waved over the walls, and the place ſurrendered by capitulation. The keys were

delivered to captain Latham, of the Tiger, and in the afternoon colonel Clive, with the King's troops, took poſſeſſion. Thus the reduction of a ſtrong fortreſs, garriſoned by five hundred Europeans, and one thouſand two hundred Indians, defended by one hundred and twenty-three pieces of cannon, and three mortars, well provided with all kinds of ſtores and neceſſaries, and of very great importance to the enemy's commerce in India, was accompliſhed with a loſs not exceeding forty men on the ſide of the conquerors. By the treaty of capitulation the director, counſellors, and inferior ſervants of the ſettlement were allowed to depart with their wearing apparel: the Jeſuits were permitted to take away their church ornaments, and the natives to remain in the full exertion of their liberties; but the garriſon were to continue priſoners of war. The goods and money found in the place were conſiderable; but the principal advantages aroſe from the ruin of the head ſettlement of the enemy on the Ganges, which could not but interfere with the Engliſh commerce in theſe parts.

Succeſs had hitherto attended all the operations of the Britiſh commanders, becauſe they were concerted with foreſight and unanimity, and executed with that vigour and ſpirit which deſervedly raiſed them high in the eſteem of their country. They reduced the nabob to reaſonable terms of accommodation before they alarmed the French; and now the power of the latter was deſtroyed, they entered upon meaſures to oblige the viceroy to a ſtrict performance of the treaty he had ſo lately ſigned. However ſpecious his promiſes were, they found him extremely dilatory in the execution of ſeveral articles of the treaty, which in effect was the ſame to the Engliſh commerce as if none had been concluded. The company's goods were loaded with high duties, and ſeveral other infractions of the peace committed, upon ſuch pretences as evidently demonſtrated that he ſought to come to an open rupture as ſoon

ſoon as his projects were ripe for execution. In a word, he diſcovered all along a manifeſt partiality to the French, whoſe emiſſaries cajoled him with promiſes that he ſhould be joined by ſuch a body of their European troops, under M. de Buſſy, as would enable him to cruſh the power of the Engliſh, whom they had taught him to fear and to hate. As recommencing hoſtilities againſt ſo powerful a prince was in itſelf dangerous, and, if poſſible, to be avoided, the affair was laid before the council of Calcutta, and canvaſſed with all the circumſpection and caution that a meaſure required, on which depended the fate of the whole trade of Bengal. Mr Watts from time to time ſent them intelligence of every tranſaction in the ſuba's cabinet; and although that prince publicly declared he would cauſe him to be impaled as ſoon as the Engliſh troops ſhould be put in motion within the kingdom of Bengal, he bravely ſacrificed his own ſafety to the intereſt of the company, and exhorted them to proceed with vigour in their military operations. During theſe deliberations a moſt fortunate incident occurred, that ſoon determined the council to come to an open rupture. The leading perſons in the vice-roy's court found themſelves oppreſſed by his haughtineſs and inſolence. The ſame ſpirit of diſcontent appeared among the principal officers of his army; they were well acquainted with his perfidy, ſaw his preparations for war, and were ſenſible that the peace of the country could never be reſtored, unleſs either the Engliſh were expelled, or the nabob depoſed. In conſequence, a plan was concerted for diveſting him of all his power; and the conſpiracy was conducted by Jaffier Ali Khan, his prime miniſter and chief commander, a nobleman of great influence and authority in the province. The project was communicated by Ali Khan to Mr Watts, and ſo improved by the addreſs of that gentleman as in a manner to enſure ſucceſs. A treaty was actually concluded between this

Meer Jaffier Ali Khan and the Engliſh company; and a plan concerted with this nobleman and the other malcontents for their defection from the viceroy. Theſe previous meaſures being taken, colonel Clive was ordered to take the field with his little army. Admiral Watſon undertook the defence of Chandernagore; and the garriſon was detached to reinforce the colonel, together with fifty ſeamen to be employed as gunners, and in directing the artillery. Then Mr Watts, deceiving the ſuba's ſpies, by whom he was ſurrounded, withdrew himſelf from Muxadavad, and reached the Engliſh camp in ſafety. On the nineteenth of June a detachment was ſent to attack Cutwa fort and town, ſituated on that branch of the river forming the iſland Caſſimbuzar. This place ſurrendered at the firſt ſummons; and here the colonel halted with the army for three days, expecting advices from Ali Khan. Diſappointed of the hoped-for intelligence, he croſſed the river, and marched to Plaſſey, where he encamped. On the twenty-third, at day break, the Suba advanced to attack him, at the head of fifteen thouſand horſe, and near thirty thouſand infantry, with about forty pieces of heavy cannon, conducted and managed by French gunners, on whoſe courage and dexterity he placed great dependance. They began to cannonade the Engliſh camp about ſix in the morning, but a ſevere ſhower falling at noon they withdrew their artillery. Colonel Clive ſeized this opportunity to take poſſeſſion of a tank and two other poſts of conſequence, which they in vain endeavoured to retake. Then he ſtormed an angle of their camp, covered with a double breaſt-work, together with an eminence which they occupied. At the beginning of this attack, ſome of their chiefs being ſlain, the men were ſo diſpirited that they ſoon gave way; but ſtill Meer Jaffier Ali Khan, who commanded their left wing, forbore declaring himſelf openly. After a ſhort conteſt the enemy were put to flight, the nabob's camp, baggage, and fifty pieces of cannon, taken, and a moſt complete

plete victory obtained. The colonel purſuing his advantage, marched to Muxadavad, the capital of the province, and was there joined by Ali Khan and the mal-contents. It was before concerted that this nobleman ſhould be inveſted with the dignity of nabob; accordingly, the colonel proceeded ſolemnly to depoſe Surajah Dowlat, and, with the ſame ceremony, to ſubſtitute Ali Khan in his room, who was publicly acknowledged by the people as ſuba, or viceroy, of the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Orixa. Soon after, the late viceroy was taken, and put to death by his ſucceſſor, who readily complied with all the conditions of his elevation. He conferred on his allies very liberal rewards, and granted the company ſuch extraordinary privileges as fully demonſtrated how juſtly he merited their aſſiſtance. By this alliance, and the reduction of Chandernagore, the French were intirely excluded the commerce of Bengal and its dependencies; the trade of the Engliſh company was reſtored, and increaſed beyond their moſt ſanguine hopes; a new ally was acquired, whoſe intereſt obliged him to remain firm to his engagements; a vaſt ſum was paid to the company and the ſufferers at Calcutta, to indemnify them for their loſſes; the ſoldiers and ſeamen were gratified with ſix hundred thouſand pounds, as a reward for the courage and intrepidity they exerted; and a variety of other advantages gained, which it would be unneceſſary to enumerate. In a word, in the ſpace of fourteen days a great revolution was effected, and the government of a vaſt country, ſuperior in wealth, fertility, extent, and number of inhabitants, to moſt European kingdoms, transferred by a handful of troops, conducted by an officer untutored in the art of war, and a general rather by intuition than inſtruction and experience.

How far the conduct of Clive, with reſpect to the depoſition of the nabob, and his death, which ſoon followed, was juſtifiable, we ſhall not take upon us to determine.

determine. It is certain, that the immenſe acquiſition of territory, which was made by the Engliſh Eaſt India company, was chiefly owing to the courage and the conduct of Clive. But the means that were employed to acquire this great territory we ſhall not attempt to vindicate. It has been obſerved, that "whoever contemplates the forlorn ſituation of the company, when Clive firſt arrived at Calcutta, in the year 1756, and then conſiders the degree of opulence and power they poſſeſſed, when he finally left that place, will be convinced that the hiſtory of the world has ſeldom afforded an inſtance of ſo rapid and improbable a change. At the firſt period, they were merely an aſſociation of merchants, ſtruggling for exiſtence. One of their factories was in ruins, their agents were murdered; and an army of fifty thouſand men, to which they had nothing to oppoſe, threatened the immediate deſtruction of their principal ſettlement. At the laſt period, diſtant from the firſt but ten years, they were become powerful princes, poſſeſſed of vaſt revenues, and ruling over fifteen millions of people." It muſt, however, be confeſſed, that this acquiſition of territory by the Eaſt India company was a ſource of very grievous calamities to the inhabitants of the country; and there is much reaſon to believe, that it may finally end in the deſtruction of the company. As to the ſervants of the Eaſt India company, they not only monopolized the foreign trade, but alſo the inland trade of the country, ſo that many of the natives were deprived of the means of ſubſiſtence. With reſpect to their mode of traffic, it has been ſaid, that "Power became the meaſure of price; ſo that the Engliſh, when they bought, gave what they pleaſed, till property was rendered ſo inſecure, that the miſerable native could no longer know what he could call his own." Theſe evils originated in the conduct, and in the military ſucceſſes of Clive; but the calamities of the people were increaſed after he quitted the country; ſo that it has

has been ſaid of ſome of the ſervants of the Eaſt India company, that, "under the pretence of a traffic in ſalt, they ſeized the neceſſaries of life, and eſtabliſhed a trade, the currents of which were ſtained with blood; that they aggravated the horrors even of peſtilence and famine, the latter created by themſelves; and, when half the inhabitants were ſwept away, inſiſted that the living ſhould pay the taxes of the dead."

It appears that the nabob Meer Jaffier, after the former nabob had been depoſed, made Clive a preſent of two hundred and ten thouſand pounds. He alſo prevailed on the great mogul (who at that time was a priſoner of ſtate in Delhi, but who was ſtill conſidered as the fountain of honours) to confer on Clive the dignity of Omrah, or noble of the empire; and alſo beſtowed on him, for the ſupport of his title, a grant of an ample revenue. This revenue, which amounted to twenty-eight thouſand pounds per annum, conſiſted of the quit-rents paid by the company for the lands they held in the neighbourhood of Calcutta.

Colonel Clive returned to England in 1760, where his conduct and exploits received the warmeſt commendations from the Eaſt India company; and the following year the king conferred on him the title of Baron in the kingdom of Ireland, by the title of Lord Clive, Baron Plaſſey, in the county of Clare.

Some time after the return of Clive to England, the Engliſh depoſed the nabob Meer Jaffier, and transferred the government to his ſon-in-law Coſſim Ali Khan. But the new nabob making ſome oppoſition to the various kinds of injuſtice and oppreſſion, practiſed by the ſervants of the Engliſh Eaſt India company, they then depoſed Coſſim Ali Khan, and reinſtated Meer Jaffier in the nabobſhip. The miſconduct of the company's ſervants at length occaſioned ſuch diſorders and confuſions, and ſuch hoſtilities in India, that lord Clive, and four of his friends were commiſſioned, by the Eaſt India directors, to go to India, to adjuſt all diſputes

diſputes with the country powers, and to reform the many abuſes which prevailed among the company's ſervants, both in the military and civil departments. Lord Clive, and his fellow commiſſioners, arrived at Calcutta, in May, 1765. They made a treaty with the native princes of India, and eſtabliſhed ſome regulations beneficial to the Eaſt India company; but the natives of the country ſtill ſuffered great injuſtice and oppreſſion from the ſervants of the company. Lord Clive returned to England in July, 1767, and was made a knight of the Bath in 1769. It ſhould alſo be obſerved, that he repreſented, in parliament, from the year 1760 to the time of his deceaſe, the borough of Shrewſbury, the principal town of the county in which he was born. But on the 21ſt of February, 1773, a motion was made in the Houſe of Commons, to reſolve, "That, in the acquiſition of his wealth, Lord Clive had abuſed the powers with which he was intruſted." He defended himſelf, if not ſatisfactorily, at leaſt with great ability; and the Houſe of Commons rejected the motion againſt him, and reſolved, that "Lord Clive had rendered great and meritorious ſervices to his country."

Lord Clive was a ſtriking inſtance of the inefficacy of external honours, and of great wealth, to confer happineſs. After his return to England, though in poſſeſſion of a ſplendid fortune and of many advantages, he often diſcovered great uneaſineſs of mind, and could not endure to be alone. His friends repreſented this as the reſult of a depreſſion of ſpirits, occaſioned by a nervous fever; but by others it was attributed to cauſes of a very different kind. He put an end to his own life on the 22d of November, 1774, when he was not quite fifty years of age. He was interred at Moreton Say, the pariſh in which he was born. He left two ſons, and three daughters. His eldeſt ſon, Edward, ſucceeded him in his title and eſtate. It is ſaid, that lord Clive gave away much money

money in acts of benevolence; and he made, at one time, a preſent of ſeventy thouſand pounds, as a proviſion for the invalids of the ſervants of the Eaſt India company.

*** *Authorities.* Biographia Britannica, ſecond edition. Smollett's Hiſtory of England, &c.

THE LIFE OF

SIR WILLIAM BLACKSTONE, KNT.

[A. D. 1723, to 1780.]

THIS learned Judge was born on the 10th of July, 1723, in Cheapſide, in the pariſh of St Michael le Querne, at the houſe of his father, Mr Charles Blackſtone, a ſilk-man, and citizen, and bowyer of London. His father died ſome months before his birth, and his mother before he was twelve years old. The care, therefore, of his education and fortune was kindly undertaken by his maternal uncle, Mr Thomas Bigg, a ſurgeon in London. When he was about ſeven years old, he was put to ſchool at the Charter-houſe, and in 1735 was admitted upon the foundation there. In this ſeminary he applied himſelf to every branch of youthful education, with the ſame aſſiduity which accompanied his ſtudies through life. His talents and induſtry rendered him the favourite of his maſters, who encouraged and aſſiſted him with the utmoſt attention; ſo that at the age of fifteen he was at the head of the ſchool, and, although ſo young, was thought well qualified to be removed to the univerſity. He was accordingly entered a commoner at Pembroke college in Oxford on the 30th of November, 1738, and was the next day matriculated. At this time he was elected to one of the Charter-houſe exhibitions by

the

the governors of that foundation, to commence from the Michaelmas preceding, but was permitted to continue a ſcholar there till after the 12th of December, being the anniverſary commemoration of the founder, to give him an opportunity of ſpeaking the cuſtomary oration, which he had prepared, and which did him great credit. About this time alſo he obtained Mr Benſon's gold prize-medal of Milton, for verſes on that illuſtrious poet. Thus, before he quitted ſchool, did his genius begin to appear, and receive public marks of approbation and reward. And ſo well pleaſed were the ſociety of Pembroke college with their young pupil, that, in February following, they unanimouſly elected him to one of lady Holford's exhibitions for Charter-houſe ſcholars in that houſe.

At the Univerſity he proſecuted his ſtudies with unremitting ardour; and although the claſſics, and particularly the Greek and Roman poets were his favourites, they did not entirely engroſs his attention. Logic, Mathematics, and other ſciences were not neglected. From the firſt of theſe (ſtudied rationally, abſtracted from the jargon of the ſchools) he laid the foundation of that cloſe method of reaſoning for which he was ſo remarkable. And from the mathematics he not only reaped the benefit of uſing his mind to a cloſe inveſtigation of every ſubject that occurred to him, till he arrived at the degree of demonſtration of which the nature of it would admit; but he converted that dry ſtudy, as it is uſually thought, into an amuſement, by purſuing the branch of it which relates to architecture. This ſcience he was peculiarly fond of, and made himſelf ſo far maſter of it, that, at the early age of twenty, he compiled a treatiſe, entituled, "Elements of Architecture," intended for his own uſe only, and not for publication, but which was eſteemed, by thoſe judges who have peruſed it, in no reſpect unworthy his maturer judgment, and more practiſed pen.

Having

Having determined on his future plan of life, and made choice of the law for his profeſſion, he was entered in the Middle Temple on the 20th of November, 1741. He now found it neceſſary to quit, in a great degree, the pleaſing purſuits of polite literature, and to betake himſelf ſeriouſly to the ſtudy of the law. On this occaſion he wrote the following poem under the title of "The Lawyer's Farewel to his Muſe."

"As by ſome tyrant's ſtern command,
A wretch forſakes his native land,
In foreign climes condemn'd to roam
An endleſs exile from his home;
Penſive he treads the deſtin'd way,
And dreads to go, nor dares to ſtay;
'Till on ſome neighb'ring mountain's brow
He ſtops, and turns his eyes below;
There, melting at the well-known view,
Drops a laſt tear, and bids adieu:
So I, thus doom'd from thee to part,
Gay queen of Fancy and of Art,
Reluctant move, with doubtful mind,
Oft ſtop, and often look behind.
Companion of my tender age,
Serenely gay, and ſweetly ſage,
How blithſome were we wont to rove,
By verdant hill, or ſhady grove,
Where fervent bees, with humming voice,
Around the honey'd oak rejoice,
And aged elms with awful bend,
In long cathedral walks extend!
Lull'd by the lapſe of gliding floods,
Cheer'd by the warbling of the woods,
How bleſt my days, my thoughts how free,
In ſweet ſociety with thee!
Then all was joyous, all was young,
And years unheeded roll'd along:

But now the pleaſing dream is o'er,
Theſe ſcenes muſt charm me now no more,
Loſt to the field, and torn from you,——
Farewel!——a long, a laſt adieu.

Me wrangling courts, and ſtubborn Law,
To ſmoak, and crowds, and cities draw;
There ſelfiſh Faction rules the day,
And Pride and Av'rice throng the way;
Diſeaſes taint the murky air,
And midnight conflagrations glare;
Looſe Revelry and Riot bold,
In frighted ſtreets their orgies hold;
Or, when in ſilence all is drown'd
Fell murder walks her lonely round:
No room for peace, no room for you,
Adieu, celeſtial Nymph, adieu!

Shakeſpeare no more thy ſylvan ſon,
Nor all the art of Addiſon,
Pope's heav'n-ſtrung lyre, nor Waller's eaſe,
Nor Milton's mighty ſelf muſt pleaſe:
Inſtead of theſe, a formal band,
In furs and coifs around me ſtand;
With ſounds uncouth and accents dry
That grate the ſoul of harmony,
Each pedant ſage unlocks his ſtore,
Of myſtic, dark, diſcordant lore;
And points with tott'ring hand the ways,
That lead me to the thorny maze.

There, in a winding, cloſe retreat,
Is Juſtice doom'd to fix her ſeat,
There, fenc'd by bulwarks of the Law,
She keeps the wond'ring world in awe,
And there, from vulgar ſight retir'd,
Like eaſtern queens is more admir'd.

O let me pierce the ſecret ſhade
Where dwells the venerable maid!
There humbly mark, with rev'rent awe,
The guardian of Britannia's Law,

Unfold

Unfold with joy her ſacred page,
(Th' united boaſt of many an age,
Where mix'd, yet uniform, appears,
The wiſdom of a thouſand years)
In that pure ſpring the bottom view,
Clear, deep, and regularly true,
And other doctrines thence imbibe
That lurk within the ſordid ſcribe;
Obſerve how parts with parts unite
In one harmonious rule of right;
See countleſs wheels diſtinctly tend,
By various laws to one great end;
While mighty Alfred's piercing ſoul,
Pervades and regulates the whole.
Then welcome buſineſs, welcome ſtrife,
Welcome the cares, the thorns of life,
The viſage wan, the pore-blind ſight,
The toil by day, the lamp at night,
The tedious forms, the ſolemn prate,
The pert diſpute, the dull debate,
The drowſy bench, the babbling Hall,
For thee, fair Juſtice, welcome all!
Thus tho' my noon of life be paſt,
Yet let my ſetting ſun, at laſt,
Find out the ſtill, the rural cell,
Where ſage retirement loves to dwell!
There let me taſte the homefelt bliſs,
Of innocence, and inward peace;
Untainted by the guilty bribe;
Uncurs'd amid the harpy-tribe;
No orphan's cry to wound my ear;
My honour, and my conſcience clear;
Thus may I calmly meet my end,
Thus to the grave in peace deſcend!"

In November, 1743, he was elected into the ſociety of All Souls College; and in the November following, he ſpoke the anniverſary ſpeech in commemoration of

archbiſhop Chichele, the founder, and the other benefactors to that houſe of learning, and was admitted fellow. From this period he divided his time between the Univerſity and the Temple, where he took chambers in order to attend the courts. In the former he purſued his academical ſtudies, and on the 12th of June, 1745, commenced bachelor of civil-law. In the latter, he applied himſelf cloſely to his profeſſion, both in the Hall, and in his private ſtudies; and on the 28th of November, 1746, he was called to the Bar. But as he was not happy in a graceful delivery, or a flow of elocution, nor had any powerful friends or connexions to recommend him, he made his way very ſlowly, and acquired little notice, and little practice. He then, however, began to lay in that ſtore of knowledge in the law, which he has ſince communicated to the world, and contracted an acquaintance with ſeveral of the moſt eminent men in that profeſſion, who had a juſt ſenſe of his merit. At Oxford, being elected into the office of burſar ſoon after he had taken his degree, and finding the muniments of the college in a confuſed, irregular ſtate, he undertook and completed a thorough ſearch, and a new arrangement, whence the ſociety reaped great advantage. He was alſo otherwiſe very uſeful to the college, particularly in promoting the completion of the Codrington library. In May, 1749, as ſome reward for his ſervices, and to give him farther opportunities of advancing the intereſts of the college, he was appointed ſteward of their manors; and in the ſame year, on the reſignation of his uncle, Seymour Richmond, Eſq; he was elected recorder of the borough of Wallingford in Berkſhire.

In 1750, he commenced doctor of civil law, and thereby became a member of the convocation, which enabled him to extend his views beyond the narrow circle of his own ſociety, to the general benefit of the univerſity at large. The ſame year he publiſhed "An Eſſay

Eſſay on collateral Conſanguinity;" relative to the claim made, by ſuch as could by a pedigree prove themſelves of kin to the founder of All Souls College, of being elected preferably to all others into that ſociety.

After having attended the courts in Weſtminſter-Hall for ſeven years, and finding the profits of his profeſſion very inadequate to the expence, in the ſummer of the year 1753, he determined to retire to his fellowſhip and an academical life, ſtill continuing the practice of his profeſſion, as a provincial counſel. He had previouſly planned, what he now began to execute, his lectures on the laws of England. In the enſuing Michaelmas term he entered on his new province of reading theſe lectures; which, even at their commencement, were attended by a very crowded claſs of young men of the firſt families, characters, and hopes. In 1754, he publiſhed his "Analyſis of the Laws of England;" and in 1755 was appointed one of the delegates of the Clarendon preſs.

In 1758, he was elected Vinerian profeſſor of common law in the univerſity of Oxford; and on the 25th of October, that year, read his firſt introductory lecture. He obſerved in that lecture, that a knowledge of the laws and conſtitution of our country is a "ſpecies of knowledge, in which the gentlemen of England have been more remarkably deficient than thoſe of all Europe beſides." He then proceeded to make the following remarks: "In moſt of the nations on the continent, where the civil or imperial law under different modifications is cloſely interwoven with the municipal laws of the land, no gentleman, or at leaſt no ſcholar, thinks his education is completed, till he has attended a courſe or two of lectures, both upon the inſtitutes of Juſtinian and the local conſtitutions of his native ſoil, under the very eminent profeſſors that abound in their ſeveral univerſities. And in the northern parts of our own iſland, where alſo the munici-

pal laws are frequently connected with the civil, it is difficult to meet with a perſon, of liberal education, who is deſtitute of a competent knowledge in that ſcience, which is to be the guardian of his natural rights, and the rule of his civil conduct.

"Nor have the imperial laws been totally neglected even in the Engliſh nation. A general acquaintance with their deciſions has ever been deſervedly conſidered as no ſmall accompliſhment of a gentleman; and a faction has prevailed, eſpecially of late, to tranſport the growing hopes of this iſland to foreign univerſities, in Switzerland, Germany, and Holland; which, though infinitely inferior to our own in every other conſideration, have been looked upon as better nurſeries of the civil, or (which is nearly the ſame) of their own municipal law. In the mean time it has been the peculiar lot of our admirable ſyſtem of laws to be neglected, and even unknown, by all but one practical profeſſion; though built upon the ſoundeſt foundations, and approved by the experiences of ages.

"Far be it from me to derogate from the ſtudy of the civil law, conſidered (apart from any binding authority) as a collection of written reaſon. No man is more thoroughly perſuaded of the general excellence of its rules, and the uſual equity of its deciſions; nor is better convinced of its uſe as well as ornament to the ſcholar, the divine, the ſtateſman, and even the common lawyer. But we muſt not carry our veneration ſo far as to ſacrifice our Alfred and Edward to the manes of Theodoſius and Juſtinian: we muſt not prefer the edict of the proctor, or the reſcript of the Roman emperor, to our own immemorial cuſtoms, or the ſanctions of an Engliſh parliament; unleſs we can alſo prefer the deſpotic monarchy of Rome and Byzantium, for whoſe meridians the former were calculated, to the free conſtitution of Britain, which the latter are adapted to perpetuate.

"Without

"Without detracting therefore from the real merit which abounds in the imperial law, I hope I may have leave to aſſert, that if an Engliſhman muſt be ignorant of either the one or the other, he had better be a ſtranger to the Roman than the Engliſh inſtitutions. For I think it an undeniable poſition, that a competent knowledge of the laws of that ſociety, in which we live is the proper accompliſhment of every gentleman and ſcholar; an highly uſeful, I had almoſt ſaid eſſential, part of liberal and polite education. And in this I am warranted by the example of ancient Rome; where, as Cicero informs us, the very boys were obliged to learn the twelve tables by heart, as a *carmen neceſſarium* or indiſpenſable leſſon, to imprint on their tender minds an early knowledge of the laws and conſtitutions of their country.

"But as the long and univerſal neglect of this ſtudy, with us in England, ſeems in ſome degree to call in queſtion the truth of this evident poſition, it ſhall therefore be the buſineſs of this introductory lecture, in the firſt place, to demonſtrate the utility of ſome general acquaintance with the municipal law of the land, by pointing out its particular uſes in all conſiderable ſituations of life. Some conjectures will then be offered with regard to the cauſes of neglecting this uſeful ſtudy: to which will be ſubjoined a few reflections on the peculiar propriety of reviving it in our own univerſities.

"And, firſt, to demonſtrate the utility of ſome acquaintance with the laws of the land, let us only reflect a moment on the ſingular frame and polity of that land which is governed by this ſyſtem of laws. A land, perhaps the only one in the univerſe, in which political or civil liberty is the very end and ſcope of the conſtitution. This liberty, rightly underſtood, conſiſts in the power of doing whatever the laws permit; which is only to be effected by a general conformity of all orders and degrees to thoſe equitable rules of

of action, by which the meaneſt individual is protected from the inſults and oppreſſion of the greateſt. As therefore every ſubject is intereſted in the preſervation of the laws, it is incumbent upon every man to be acquainted with thoſe at leaſt with which he is immediately concerned; leſt he incur the cenſure, as well as inconvenience, of living in ſociety without knowing the obligations which it lays him under. And this much may ſuffice for perſons of inferior condition, who have neither time nor capacity to enlarge their views beyond that contracted ſphere in which they are appointed to move. But thoſe, on whom nature and fortune have beſtowed more abilities and greater leiſure, cannot be ſo eaſily excuſed. Theſe advantages are given them, not for the benefit of themſelves only, but alſo for the public: and yet they cannot, in any ſcene of life, diſcharge properly their duty either to the public or themſelves, without ſome degree of knowledge in the laws."

Dr Blackſtone having eſtabliſhed ſuch a reputation by his lectures, as he juſtly thought might entitle him to ſome particular notice at the Bar, in 1759 he bought chambers in the Temple, and reſumed his attendance at Weſtminſter Hall, ſtill continuing to paſs ſome part of the year at Oxford, and to read his lectures there, at ſuch times as did not interfere with the London terms. The ſame year he publiſhed a new edition of the Great Charter, and Charter of the Foreſt. In 1761, he was elected member of the Houſe of Commons for Hindon in Wiltſhire, and the ſame year he married. On the 6th of May, in that year, he had alſo a patent of precedence granted to him to rank as king's counſel, having a few months before declined the office of chief-juſtice of the court of Common Pleas in Ireland. His marriage having vacated his fellowſhip at All Souls, he was ſoon after appointed by the earl of Weſtmoreland, at that time chancellor of Oxford, principal of New Inn Hall.

In

In 1762, he publiſhed his "Law Tracts," in two volumes, 8vo. The following year he was appointed ſolicitor-general to the queen; and was choſen about the ſame time a bencher of the Middle Temple. In 1765, he publiſhed in 4to the firſt volume of his "Commentaries on the Laws of England;" and in the courſe of the four ſucceeding years the other three volumes, which completed a work by which he obtained great reputation. In 1766, he reſigned the Vinerian profeſſorſhip, and the principality of New Inn Hall; finding that he could not diſcharge the duties of thoſe offices, conſiſtently with his profeſſional attendance in London.

In the new parliament, choſen in 1768, Dr Blackſtone was returned burgeſs for Weſtbury in Wiltſhire; and ſoon after vindicated the conduct of the Houſe of Commons, in the caſe of the Middleſex election. This probably recommended him to thoſe in power, but did not procure him any applauſe from the more independent part of the nation.

In 1769, Dr Prieſtly publiſhed, "Remarks on ſome Paragraphs in the fourth volume of Dr Blackſtone's Commentaries on the Laws of England, relating to the Diſſenters," in which is the following paſſage: "The manner in which Dr Blackſtone has treated the Diſſenters is ſuch as I ſhould not have expected from a perſon of a liberal education, who has gained a conſiderable ſhare of reputation as a writer, and who, being ſo perfectly ſkilled in the *laws* of his country, ſhould have been better acquainted with the *inhabitants* of it. Having done juſtice to the former, in his truly admirable Commentaries, he ſhould not have traduced the latter, and have inſulted his fellow-citizens, who reſpected his abilities, and never gave him any provocation." Dr Blackſtone ſoon after publiſhed a Reply to Dr Prieſtly, which was written with temper and moderation, and in which he defended himſelf as well as he could. But the paſſages on which Dr Prieſtly animadverted

madverted were incapable of any ſolid vindication; and Dr Blackſtone himſelf acknowledged that they were liable to ſome objections, and accordingly made ſome alterations in the ſubſequent editions of his work. Dr Furneaux alſo publiſhed, in 8vo, written with great ability and candour, "Letters to Judge Blackſtone on ſome Paſſages in his Commentaries," relative to the act of toleration, and religious liberty.

When Mr Dunning reſigned the office of ſolicitor-general in January, 1770, that place was offered to Dr Blackſtone, but he thought proper to decline it. He accepted, however, the office of judge of the Common Pleas, which was offered to him on the reſignation of Mr Juſtice Clive, and to which he was appointed on the 9th of February following. Previouſly, however, to the paſſing his patent, Mr Juſtice Yates expreſſed an earneſt wiſh to remove from the King's Bench, to the court of Common Pleas. To this wiſh Dr Blackſtone, from motives of perſonal eſteem, conſented: but on the death of Judge Yates, which happened ſoon after, Blackſtone was appointed to his original deſtination in the Common Pleas. He was, however very far from being a ready, or eloquent ſpeaker; and, therefore, did not make a great figure on the bench. He died on the 14th of February, 1780, in the 56th year of his age, and was buried, by his own direction, in a vault which he had built for his family in the pariſh church of St Peter's at Wallingford, in Berkſhire.

Sir William Blackſtone's knowledge of the law was very extenſive; and Dr Prieſtly has obſerved of him, that "every Engliſhman is under obligation to him, for the pains he has taken to render the laws of his country intelligible: and the philoſopher will thank him for rendering the ſtudy of them eaſy and engaging." He was a very diligent ſtudent, and an excellent manager of his time. Mr Clitherow remarks, that "Melancthon himſelf could not have been more

rigid

rigid in obſerving the hour and minute of an appointment. During the years in which he read his lectures at Oxford, it could not be remembered that he ever kept his audience waiting for him even for a few minutes. As he valued his own time, he was extremely careful not to be inſtrumental in ſquandering or trifling away that of others, who, he hoped, might have as much regard for theirs, as he had for his. Indeed, punctuality was in his opinion ſo much a virtue, that he could not bring himſelf to think perfectly well of any who were notoriouſly defective in it."

In 1781, were publiſhed in two volumes, folio, by James Clitherow, Eſq. "Reports of Caſes determined in the ſeveral Courts of Weſtminſter Hall, from 1746 to 1779, taken and compiled by the Hon. Sir William Blackſtone, Knt. late one of the Juſtices of his Majeſty's Court of Common Pleas. Publiſhed according to the direction in his will," &c.

Judge Blackſtone's Commentaries poſſeſs a high degree of merit; but it has been remarked, that, in ſome parts of this work, he is too partial to the crown and claims of prerogative, and has alſo manifeſted a ſtrong attachment to what are called High Church principles. In the Monthly Review it was ſaid, "It is with concern that we have obſerved, in Sir William Blackſtone's Commentaries, ſeveral things that betray narrrower ſentiments, with regard to the original and natural rights of mankind, than ought to be advanced in this enlightened age and kingdom, and which ſavour of principles that could only ariſe from the early prejudices of a bigotted education.

*** *Authorities.* Clitherow's Memoirs of Sir William Blackſtone, prefixed to his Reports. Biographical Hiſtory of Sir William Blackſtone, 8vo. 1782.

THE

THE LIFE OF

CHARLES CHURCHILL.

[A. D. 1731, to 1764.]

CHARLES CHURCHILL was born in Vine-ſtreet, in the Pariſh of St John's, Weſtminſter, in the year 1731. His father, who was a reſpectable clergyman, was curate and lecturer of that pariſh, and was poſſeſſed beſides of a living in the country. Young Charles received his grammatical education at Weſtminſter ſchool; in which he ſoon diſtinguiſhed himſelf ſo far, as to make his tutors ſenſible that he was a lad of conſiderable abilities. His application, however, by no means kept pace with his natural talents; ſo that the chief character he obtained was, that he was a boy that could do well if he would. The vivacity of his imagination, and the diſſipation of his temper, prevented his making that degree of improvement which might reaſonably have been expected. When, therefore, he was ſent by his father to the Univerſity of Oxford, he was refuſed an admittance into that ſeat of literature, on account of his deficiency in the learned languages. It was, however, given out by himſelf and his friends, that he could have anſwered the college examination, had he thought proper; but that he ſo much deſpiſed the trifling queſtions which were propoſed to him, that, inſtead of returning ſuitable replies, he only launched out into ſatirical reflections on the abilities of the gentleman, whoſe office it was to make the trial of his literary improvements. Some time after his rejection at the Univerſity, when he was little more than ſeventeen years of age, he contracted an intimacy with a young lady in the neighbourhood, which ended in a haſty marriage. He now, however, applied himſelf ſo much to literature, made ſuch a

progreſs

progreſs in it, and ſuſtained ſo good a character, that, notwithſtanding his want of an univerſity education, he was thought worthy of being admitted into Holy Orders at the uſual time of obtaining them, and accordingly was ordained by Dr Sherlock, at that time biſhop of London. The firſt preferment he received in the church was a ſmall curacy of thirty pounds a year in Wales. To that remote part of the country he carried his wife, and having taken a little houſe, he applied himſelf to the duties of his ſtation with cheerfulneſs and aſſiduity. His behaviour, we are told, gained him the love and eſteem of his pariſhioners; and his ſermons, though ſomewhat raiſed above the level of his audience, was commended and followed. His chief diſturbance was the ſmallneſs of his income, which he muſt have found very ſcanty, even if he had poſſeſſed œconomy; but that was no part of his character. To ſupply, therefore, the deficiency of his ſcanty ſalary, he entered into a branch of trade which he hoped might raiſe him to competence, and, perhaps, to riches, but which, in fact, involved him in debts that long kept him in perplexity and trouble. The buſineſs in which he engaged was that of keeping a cyder-warehouſe, with a view of vending that commodity in the different parts of the neighbouring country. A man of genius and a poet was but ill-qualified for ſuch an undertaking. Mr Churchill could not deſcend to the patience and frugality which are neceſſary in the common courſe of merchandize, where ſmall gains are to be quietly expected, and carefully accumulated. A kind of rural bankruptcy was, therefore, the conſequence of the attempt.

The ill ſucceſs of Churchill's trading project brought him back to London; and, his father dying ſoon after, he ſucceeded him as a curate and lecturer in the Pariſh of St John's. The emoluments of that ſituation not amounting to quite an hundred pounds a year, in

order to improve his finances, he undertook to teach young ladies to read and write Engliſh with propriety and correctneſs, and was engaged for this purpoſe in the Boarding-ſchool of Mrs Dennis. In this new employment Mr Churchill conducted himſelf with all the decorum becoming his clerical profeſſion. Still, however, his mode of living bore no proportion to his income; ſo that he contracted a variety of debts, which he was totally incapable of paying, and he ſeemed in great danger of being lodged in a jail. From that evil, however, he was relieved by the benevolent interpoſition of Dr Lloyd, the ſecond maſter of Weſtminſter School, and father of Robert Lloyd, the poet. The doctor undertook to treat with Churchill's creditors, and ſucceeded in engaging them to conſent to a compoſition of five ſhillings in the pound. But it is ſuppoſed, upon good grounds, that Churchill afterwards paid at leaſt a part of his creditors the full value of their debts.

Though Churchill had not hitherto appeared in the world, under the character of an author, he was known among his acquaintance to be a man of a very vigorous imagination, and a ſtrong underſtanding; and he was in the habits of intimacy with Thornton, Colman, and Lloyd, who had already begun to make a conſiderable figure in the republic of letters. He had alſo been a diligent frequenter of the Theatre, and had beſtowed great attention on ſtage repreſentation: ſo that he was well qualified for delineating the excellencies and defects of the actors, which the vigour of his fancy, and the ſtrength of his conceptions, enabled him to do in the moſt lively colours, in "The Roſciad," which was publiſhed in 1761. By this publication he gained great celebrity, which was encreaſed by the clamours of the players againſt it; for the poem abounded much more in ſatire, than in panegyric. The Critical Reviewers having given an unfavourable account of his piece, he ſoon after publiſhed his "Apology;" addreſſed

dreſſed to the Critical Reviewers. His next production was entituled, "Night; an Epiſtle to Robert Lloyd;" which was followed by the firſt book of "The Ghoſt;" a work that took its riſe from a ridiculous impoſture carried on in Cock-lane, near Weſt Smithfield. Neither of theſe performances being ſo popular as "The Roſciad," Mr Churchill was deſirous of producing ſomething which ſhould more ſtrongly excite the curioſity of the public. Accordingly he publiſhed his "Prophecy of Famine, a Scots Paſtoral," which was a ſatire againſt Scotland, and the Scottiſh nation, and which had a very rapid and extenſive ſale.

In 1763, he publiſhed "The Conference," the plan of which is ſimilar to one of Pope's ſatires. A dialogue is ſuppoſed to be carried on between the author and a nobleman, who is repreſented as giving him much good worldly advice, to which he anſwers with great ſpirit, and in his replies indulges his ſatiric vein with much freedom. In this poem are the following lines:

C. Ah! what, my Lord, hath private life to do
With things of public nature? why to view
Would you thus cruelly thoſe ſcenes unfold,
Which, without pain and horror to behold,
Muſt ſpeak me ſomething more, or leſs than man;
Which friends may pardon, but I never can?
Look back! a thought which borders on deſpair,
Which human nature muſt, yet cannot bear.
'Tis on the babbling of a buſy world,
Where praiſe and cenſure are at random hurl'd,
Which can the meaneſt of my thoughts controul,
Or ſhake one ſettled purpoſe of my ſoul,
Free and at large might their wild curſes roam,
If All, if All alas! were well at home.
No—'tis the tale which angry Conſcience tells,
When ſhe with more than tragic horror ſwells

Each

Each circumſtance of guilt; when ſtern, but true,
She brings bad actions forth into review;
And, like the dread hand-writing on the wall,
Bids late Remorſe awake at Reaſon's call,
Arm'd at all points bids Scorpion Vengeance paſs,
And to the mind holds up Reflection's glaſs,
The mind, which ſtarting heaves the heart-felt groan,
And hates that form ſhe knows to be her own.
Enough of this—let private ſorrows reſt—
As to the Public I dare ſtand the teſt;
Dare proudly boaſt, I feel no wiſh above
The good of ENGLAND, and my country's love;
Stranger to party-rage, by Reaſon's voice,
Unerring guide, directed in my choice,
Not all the tyrant pow'rs of earth combin'd,
No, nor of hell, ſhall make me change my mind.
What! herd with men my honeſt ſoul diſdains,
Men who, with ſervile zeal, are forging chains
For Freedom's neck, and lend a helping hand
To ſpread deſtruction o'er my native land!
What! ſhall I not, e'en to my lateſt breath,
In the full face of danger and of death,
Exert that little ſtrength which Nature gave,
And boldly ſtem, or periſh in the wave!"

The ſame year Churchill publiſhed "The Author;" in which he ſatirized ſeveral literary and other characters of that time, and in which are the following lines:

"What's in the name of *Lord*, that I ſhould fear
To bring their vices to the public ear?
Flows not the honeſt blood of humble ſwains
Quick as the tide which ſwells a monarch's veins?
Monarchs, who wealth and titles can beſtow,
Cannot make virtues in ſucceſſion flow.
Would'ſt thou proud man, be ſafely plac'd above
The cenſure of the Muſe, deſerve her love;

Act as thy birth demands, as nobles ought;
Look back, and, by thy worthy father taught,
Who *earn'd* thoſe honours, thou wert *born* to wear,
Follow his ſteps, and be his virtue's heir.
But if, regardleſs of the road to fame,
You ſtart aſide, and tread the paths of ſhame;
If ſuch thy life, that, ſhould thy ſire ariſe,
The ſight of ſuch a ſon would blaſt his eyes,
Would make him curſe the hour that gave thee birth,
Would drive him, ſhudd'ring, from the face of earth
Once more, with ſhame and ſorrow, 'mongſt the dead,
In endleſs night to hide his rev'rend head;
If ſuch thy life, tho' kings had made thee more
Than ever king a ſcoundrel made before,
Nay, to allow thy pride a deeper ſpring,
Tho' God in vengeance had made thee a king,
Taking on Virtue's wing her daring flight,
The Muſe ſhould drag thee trembling to the light,
Probe thy foul wounds, and lay thy boſom bare
To the keen queſtion of the ſearching air."

About the ſame time he publiſhed "The Duelliſt;" in three books. This poem was occaſioned by Mr Martin's challenge to Mr Wilkes, and was alſo intended to ſatirize ſeveral other perſons beſides Martin. He alſo publiſhed an "Epiſtle to William Hogarth," which was occaſioned by that artiſt having publiſhed a caricature of Mr Wilkes. Hogarth retorted by another ſatirical print, in which Churchill was exhibited under the figure of a bear.

As Churchill's poetical publications were very popular, and had a great ſale, they produced him a conſiderable income. But of this he did not make a very diſcreet uſe. He ſeemed intoxicated with his ſucceſs; he laid aſide all the external decorums of his profeſſion, diveſted himſelf of his clerical habit, and appeared in the dreſs of a blue-coat with metal buttons, a gold-la-

ced hat, and ruffles. He alſo parted from his wife, and plunged into various irregularities.

In 1764 he publiſhed his "Gotham;" a poem in three books. It appears to have been his chief deſign in this piece, under the idea of his being proclaimed king of Gotham, to repreſent the real duty of a monarch; in which view much good inſtruction is conveyed. In the third book of Gotham are the following lines:

"How much do they miſtake, how little know
Of kings, of kingdoms, and the pains which flow
From royalty, who fancy that a crown,
Becauſe it gliſtens, muſt be lin'd with down.
With outſide ſhow, and vain appearance caught,
They look no farther, and, by Folly taught,
Prize high the toys of thrones, but never find
One of the many cares which lurk behind.
The gem they worſhip, which a crown adorns,
Nor once ſuſpect that crown is lin'd with thorns.
O might Reflection Folly's place ſupply,
Would we one moment uſe her piercing eye,
Then ſhould we learn what woe from grandeur ſprings,
And learn to pity, not to envy, kings.
The villager, born humbly and bred hard,
Content his wealth, and poverty his guard,
In action ſimply juſt, in conſcience clear,
By guilt untainted, undiſturb'd by fear,
His means but ſcanty, and his wants but few,
Labour his buſineſs and his pleaſure too,
Enjoys more comforts in a ſingle hour,
Than ages give the Wretch condemn'd to Pow'r.
Call'd up by health he riſes with the day,
And goes to work, as if he went to play,
Whiſtling off toils, one half of which might make
The ſtouteſt ATLAS of a palace quake;
'Gainſt heat and cold, which makes us cowards faint,
Harden'd by conſtant uſe, without complaint,

He

He bears, what we ſhould think it death to bear;
Short are his meals, and homely is his fare;
His thirſt he ſlakes at ſome pure neighb'ring brook,
Nor aſks for ſauce, where appetite ſtands cook.
When the dews fall, and when the Sun retires
Behind the Mountains, when the village-fires,
Which, waken'd all at once, ſpeak ſupper nigh,
At diſtance catch, and fix his longing eye,
Homeward he hies, and, with his manly brood
Of raw-bon'd cubs, enjoys that clean, coarſe food,
Which, ſeaſon'd with good humour, his fond bride
'Gainſt his return is happy to provide.
Then, free from care, and free from thought, he creeps
Into his ſtraw, and till the morning ſleeps.
Not ſo the king—with anxious care oppreſs'd,
His boſom labours, and admits not reſt.
A glorious wretch, he ſweats beneath the weight
Of Majeſty, and gives up eaſe for ſtate.
E'en when he ſmiles, which, by the fools of pride,
Are treaſur'd and preſerv'd, from ſide to ſide
Fly round the court; e'en when, compell'd by form,
He ſeems moſt calm, his ſoul is in a ſtorm!
CARE, like a ſpectre, ſeen by him alone,
With all her neſt of vipers, round his throne
By day crawls full in view; when Night bids ſleep,
Sweet nurſe of Nature, o'er the ſenſes creep,
When Miſery herſelf no more complains,
And ſlaves, if poſſible, forget their chains,
Tho' his ſenſe weakens, tho' his eyes grow dim,
That reſt, which comes to all, comes not to him.
E'en at that hour, CARE, tyrant CARE, forbids
The dew of ſleep to fall upon his lids;
From night to night ſhe watches at his bed;
Now, as one mop'd, ſits brooding o'er his head,
Anon ſhe ſtarts, and, borne on raven's wings,
Croaks forth aloud—Sleep was not made for kings."

His

His next production was "The Candidate," a very ſevere ſatire on the earl of Sandwich, who had been candidate for the office of high-ſteward of the univerſity of Cambridge. This was followed by "The Farewell," "The Times," and "Independence." In the laſt of theſe poems he has drawn his own picture with ſome humour. It is as follows:

"Such was the *Firſt*—the *Second* was a man,
Whom Nature built on quite a diff'rent plan;
A *Bear*, whom from the moment he was born,
His dam deſpis'd and left *unlick'd* in ſcorn!
A *Babel*, which, the pow'r of art outdone,
She could not finiſh when ſhe had begun;
An utter *Chaos*, out of which no might,
But that of God, could ſtrike one ſpark of light.
Broad were his ſhoulders, and from blade to blade
A H—— might at full length have laid;
Vaſt were his bones, his muſcles twiſted ſtrong,
His face was ſhort, but broader than 'twas long,
His features, tho' by nature they were large,
Contentment had contriv'd to overcharge
And bury meaning, ſave that we might ſpy
Senſe low'ring on the penthouſe of his eye;
His arms were two twin oaks, his legs ſo ſtout,
That they might bear a manſion houſe about,
Nor were they, look but at his body there,
Deſign'd by Fate a much leſs weight to bear.
O'er a brown *Caſſock*, which had once been black,
Which hung in tatters on his brawny back,
A ſight moſt ſtrange, and aukward to behold,
He threw a covering of *Blue* and *Gold*.
Juſt at that time of life, when man by rule,
The fop laid down, takes up the graver fool,
He ſtarted up a fop, and, fond of ſhow,
Look'd like another HERCULES, turned *Beau*.
A ſubject, met with only now and then,
Much fitter for the pencil than the pen:

HOGARTH

HOGARTH would draw him (Envy muſt allow)
E'en to the life, was HOGARTH living now.
With ſuch accoutrements, with ſuch a form,
Much like a porpoiſe juſt before a ſtorm,
Onward he roll'd; a laugh prevail'd around,
E'en JOVE was ſeen to ſimper at the ſound.
(Nor was the cauſe unknown, for from his youth
Himſelf he ſtudied by the glaſs of truth;)
He join'd their mirth, nor ſhall the gods condemn
If, whilſt they laugh'd at him, he laugh'd at them.
Judge REASON view'd him with an eye of grace,
Look'd thro' his ſoul, and quite forgot his face,
And, from his hand receiv'd, with fair regard
Plac'd in her other ſcale the name of *Bard*."

At the latter end of the year 1764, Churchill went to France, to pay a viſit to his friend Mr Wilkes who was then in that kingdom. They met at Bologne, where Mr Churchill was ſeized with a miliary fever, and where he died on the 4th of November, in that year, in the 34th year of his age. His poems have been collected, and publiſhed together, in two volumes, 8vo. and this collection has paſſed through ſeveral editions. Some of his pieces were written with extraordinary rapidity. He had great force of genius; but he did not allow himſelf ſufficient time to correct his performances, or to poliſh his verſification. Dr Kippis has juſtly remarked, that Churchill has "unhappily added another name to the catalogue, already too numerous in the literary hiſtory, of thoſe men of genius who would have ariſen to a much great excellence in writing, and to a far more illuſtrious reputation, had their intellectual talents been accompanied with the uniform practice of virtue."

*** *Authorities.* Biographia Britannica, ſecond edition. Churchill's Works.

THE

THE LIFE OF

DR TOBIAS SMOLLETT.

[A. D. 1720, to 1771.]

TOBIAS SMOLLETT was born about the year 1720, at a ſmall village, within two miles of Cameron, on the banks of the river Severn. He appears to have received a claſſical education, and was bred to the practice of phyſic and ſurgery. At the age of eighteen he wrote a tragedy, intituled, "The Regicide," founded on the ſtory of the aſſaſſination of James I. of Scotland; which was afterwards altered and improved, and publiſhed by ſubſcription. He was ſome time on board a ſhip of war, as ſurgeon, or ſurgeon's mate; and was preſent at the ſiege of Carthagena in 1741. His connexion with the ſea ſeems not to have been of any very long continuance. He came to London, and applied himſelf to literary purſuits, and is ſuppoſed to have written ſeveral pieces before he became known to the public by his more conſiderable productions. In 1746, he publiſhed a ſatire called "Advice;" and the following year another, which he intituled, "Reproof." In the former year he alſo wrote the following poem, to which he gave the title of "The Tears of Scotland," and in which he expreſſed his indignation at the ſeverities which were exerciſed upon his countrymen, and the ravages which were committed in Scotland after the battle of Culloden, and the ſuppreſſion of the rebellion.

I.

"MOURN, hapleſs Caledonia, mourn
Thy baniſh'd peace, thy laurels torn!
Thy ſons, for valour long renown'd,
Lie ſlaughter'd on their native ground;

Thy

Thy hoſpitable roofs no more
Invite the ſtranger to the door;
In ſmoaky ruins ſunk they lie,
The monuments of cruelty.

II.

The wretched owner ſees afar
His all become the prey of war;
Bethinks him of his babes and wife,
Then ſmites his breaſt, and curſes life.
Thy ſwains are famiſh'd on the rocks,
Where once they fed their wanton flocks:
Thy raviſh'd virgins ſhriek in vain;
Thy infants periſh on the plain.

III.

What boots it then, in every clime,
Thro' the wide ſpreading waſte of time,
Thy martial glory, crown'd with praiſe,
Still ſhone with undiminiſh'd blaze?
Thy tow'ring ſpirit now is broke,
Thy neck is bended to the yoke.
What foreign arms could never quell,
By civil rage and rancour fell.

IV.

The rural pipe, and merry lay,
No more ſhall chear the happy day:
No ſocial ſcenes of gay delight
Beguile the dreary winter night:
No ſtrains, but thoſe of ſorrow, flow,
And nought be heard but ſounds of woe,
While the pale phantoms of the ſlain
Glide nightly o'er the ſilent plain.

V.

O baneful cauſe! oh, fatal morn!
Accurs'd to ages yet unborn!

The ſons againſt their father ſtood,
The parent ſhed his children's blood.
Yet, when the rage of battle ceas'd,
The victor's ſoul was not appeas'd:
The naked and forlorn muſt feel
Devouring flames, and murd'ring ſteel!

VI.

The pious mother, doom'd to death,
Forſaken wanders o'er the heath,
The bleak wind whiſtles round her head,
Her helpleſs orphan's cry for bread;
Bereft of ſhelter, food, and friend,
She views the ſhades of night deſcend,
And, ſtretch'd beneath th' inclement ſkies,
Weeps o'er her tender babes and dies.

VII.

While the warm blood bedews my veins,
And unimpair'd remembrance reigns,
Reſentment of my country's fate
Within my filial breaſt ſhall beat;
And, ſpite of her inſulting foe,
My ſympathizing verſe ſhall flow:
Mourn, hapleſs Caledonia, mourn
Thy baniſh'd peace, thy laurels torn."

In 1748, Smollett publiſhed his novel of "Roderick Random," which had an extenſive ſale, and procured him a conſiderable degree of reputation. It is ſaid, that ſome of the incidents of his own life, particularly the earlier part of it, and ſome real characters among his acquaintance, were introduced into this work. In 1752, he publiſhed "The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle." He introduced into this book, by way of epiſode, and which contributed greatly to promote its ſale, ſome of the adventures of Lady Vane. In this work he alſo endeavoured to ridicule Dr Akenſide,

in

in the deſcription of the entertainment given by the Republican doctor, after the manner of the antients. Smollet appears to have conceived a diſlike to Akenſide, an account of the difference of their political ſentiments. Akenſide was an ardent friend to liberty; while the principles of Smollett were more congenial to thoſe of the Tories and the Jacobites.

In 1752, he publiſhed, in 4to, "An Eſſay on the external Uſe of Water, in a Letter to Dr ——, with particular Remarks upon the preſent Method of uſing the Mineral Waters at Bath, in Somerſet-ſhire, and a Plan for rendering them more ſafe, agreeable, and efficacious." He had now taken the degree of doctor of phyſic; but from what univerſity he received his diploma, or in what year, we have met with no account. About this time he attempted to ſettle as a practitioner of phyſic at Bath; and it was with this view that he wrote his piece on the Bath Waters. But at Bath he was unſucceſsful; and it is ſaid, that the chief reaſon of this was, that he could not render himſelf agreeable to the women, though he poſſeſſed a very handſome and graceful perſon. Abandoning phyſic, therefore, altogether as a profeſſion, he fixed his reſidence at Chelſea, and turned his thoughts entirely to writing and tranſlating. He publiſhed tranſlations of Gil Blas, and of Don Quixote, both of which were well executed, and well received. In 1757, he publiſhed his "Hiſtory of England," which was firſt printed in 4to, and afterwards re-printed in 8vo, and being publiſhed in numbers, had a great ſale; ſo that he is ſaid to have received 2000l. for writing the "Hiſtory and the Continuation." This work is often deficient in impartiality, and many inſtances of miſrepreſentation occur in it; but ſome parts of it are much ſuperior to others, and it has great merit in point of ſtyle.

In 1755, he ſet on foot "The Critical Review," and continued the principal manager of it, till he went

abroad in the year 1763. As he was apt to be ſomewhat acrimonious in his cenſures of other writers, and was generally known to be the conductor of this literary journal, he was engaged in ſeveral conteſts on that account. Among other controverſies which his engagements in this publication involved him, the moſt material in its conſequences was that which was occaſioned by his remarks on a pamphlet publiſhed by admiral Knowles. That gentlemen, in defence of his conduct, on the expedition to Rochfort, publiſhed a vindication of himſelf, which falling under the doctor's examination, produced ſome very ſevere ſtrictures both on the performance as well as on the character of the writer of it. The Admiral immediately commenced a proſecution againſt the printer; declaring, at the ſame time, that he deſired only to be informed who the writer was, that, if he proved to be a gentleman, he might obtain the ſatisfaction of one from him. In this affair the doctor behaved both with prudence and with ſpirit. Deſirous of compromiſing the diſpute with the admiral in an amicable manner, he applied to his friend Mr Wilkes, to interpoſe his good offices with his opponent, in the following letter:

"Chelſea, March 24, 1759.

"DEAR SIR,

"*Ecce iterum Criſpinus.*—Your generoſity with reſpect to Johnſon ſhall be the theme of our applauſe and thankſgiving. I ſhall be very proud to find myſelf comprehended in your league offenſive and defenſive; nay, I conſider myſelf already as a contracting party, and have recourſe to the aſſiſtance of my allies. It is not, I believe, unknown to you that admiral Knowles has taken exception at a paragraph in the Critical Review of laſt May, and commenced a proſecution againſt the printer. Now, whatever termination the trial may have, we ſhall infallibly be expoſed to a conſiderable expence, and therefore I wiſh to ſee the

the profecution quafhed. Some gentlemen, who are my friends, have undertaken to find out, and talk with thofe who are fuppofed to have influence with the faid Admiral; may I beg the fame favour of you and your friends? The trial will come on in the beginning of May, and, if the affair cannot be compromifed, we intend to kick up a duft, and die hard. In a word, if that fooliſh admiral has any regard to his own character he will be quiet, rather than provoke further the reſentment of,

"Dear Sir, &c.
"T. SMOLLETT."

The admiral continued inflexible; and juſt as ſentence was going to be pronounced againſt the printer, the doctor came into court, avowed himſelf the author of the ſtrictures, and declared himſelf ready to give Mr Knowles any ſatisfaction he choſe. The admiral immediately commenced a freſh action againſt the Doctor, who was found guilty, fined £ 100, and condemned to three months impriſonment in the King's Bench. It is there he is ſaid to have written "The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves," in which he has deſcribed ſome remarkable characters, then his fellow-priſoners.

From the commencement of the Review, Dr Smollett was always conſidered as the author of it; by this means he became frequently cenſured on account of articles in which he had no concern. On the publication of the "Roſciad," the author, conſidering himſelf and ſome of his friends as very injuriouſly treated in the review of that work, and imagining Dr Smollett the author of the offenſive article, retorted with great ſpirit in his excellent poem intituled "An Apology to the Critical Reviewers." It appears however he was miſtaken in his ſuſpicion; for Dr Smollett hearing that Mr Colman had alſo accuſed him of having made an attack on his moral character in the Review, the doc-

tor exculpated himſelf from the charge, in a letter to Mr Garrick.

"Chelſea, April 5, 1761.

"DEAR SIR,

"I ſee Mr Colman has taken offence at the article in the Critical Review which treats of the Roſciad, and I underſtand he ſuſpected me to be the author of that article. Had he aſked me the queſtion, I ſhould have freely told him I was not the author of the offenſive article, and readily contributed to any decent ſcheme which might have been propoſed for his ſatisfaction: but, as he has appealed to the public, I ſhall leave him and the real author to ſettle the affair between themſelves, and content myſelf with declaring to you, and that upon my honour, that I did not write one word of the article upon the Roſciad; that I have no ill-will nor envy to Mr Colman, whom I have always reſpected as a man of genius, and whoſe genius I ſhall always be ready and pleaſed to acknowledge either in private or public. I envy no man of merit, and I can ſafely ſay I do not even repine at the ſucceſs of thoſe who have no merit. I am old enough to have ſeen and obſerved that we are all play-things of fortune: and that it depends upon ſomething as inſignificant and precarious as the toſſing up of a halfpenny, whether a man riſes to affluence and honours, or continues to his dying-day ſtruggling with the difficulties and diſgraces of life. I deſire to live quietly with all mankind, and if poſſible to be upon good terms with all thoſe who have diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their extraordinary merit. I muſt own that, if I had examined the article upon the Roſciad before it was ſent to the preſs, I ſhould have put my negative on ſome expreſſions in it, though I cannot ſee in it any reflection to the prejudice of Mr Colman's moral character; but I have been ſo hurried ſince my enlargement that I had not time to write one article in "The Critical

Critical Review," except that upon "Bower's Hiſtory," and perhaps I ſhall not write another theſe ſix months. That hurry and a bad ſtate of health have prevented me from returning in perſon the viſit you favoured me with in the King's Bench. I beg you will accept this letter in lieu of it, and believe that no man reſpects Mr Garrick more than he is reſpected by his obliged, humble ſervant,

"T. SMOLLETT."

In 1762, when the earl of Bute was firſt lord of the treaſury, he became ſo juſtly unpopular, that he found it neceſſary to employ ſome able writers to vindicate his adminiſtration, and to palliate and defend the ſteps which had led to his advancement. Amongſt others Dr Smollett was pitched upon; and in defence of his patron he commenced a weekly paper, which he called "The Briton." The firſt number made its appearance on the 29th of May, 1762, and was immediately followed by the publication of "The North Briton," which in the end entirely routed its antagoniſt, and put an end to the friendſhip which ſubſiſted between Dr Smollett and Mr Wilkes. "The Briton" continued to be publiſhed till the 12th of February, 1763, when it was laid down. The earl of Bute reſigned his poſt in adminiſtration, and did ſo little for his advocate Dr Smollett, that he afterwards ſatirized him, as well as ſome other political characters, in his "Adventures of an Atom."

Dr Smollett's conſtitution being at length much impaired by a ſedentary life, and aſſiduous application to ſtudy, he went abroad for his health in the month of June, 1763, and continued in France and Italy two years. He wrote an account of his Travels in a ſeries of letters to ſome friends, which were publiſhed, in two volumes, 8vo, in 1766. Theſe letters are evidently the production of a man of genius, and poſſeſs no inconſiderable degree of merit; but during his ſtay a-

broad Dr Smollett appeared to be almoſt conſtantly under the influence of chagrin, and of ill health; and was much inclined to ſpeak unfavourably of the perſons that he met with, and the places through which he paſſed. Before he quitted the kingdom, he found, in the road to Dover, that "the chambers were in general cold and comfortleſs, the beds paltry, the cookery execrable, the wine poiſon, the attendance bad, the publicans inſolent, and the bills extortion;" and that there was "not a drop of tolerable malt liquor to be had from London to Dover." When he arrived at Dover, he diſcovered, that, "without all doubt, a man could not be much worſe lodged and worſe treated in any part of Europe; nor would he in any other place meet with more flagrant inſtances of fraud, impoſition, and brutality." He met with ſimilar evils in other places; and it was to this cynical relation of his travels, that Sterne is ſuppoſed to have alluded, in the following paſſage of his "Sentimental Journey," vol. I. p. 86. "The learned Smelfungus travelled from Bologne to Paris—from Paris to Rome—and ſo on—but he ſet out with the ſpleen and jaundice, and every object he paſſed by was diſcoloured and diſtorted—He wrote an account of them, but it was nothing but the account of his miſerable feelings. I met Smelfungus in the grand portico of the Pantheon—he was juſt coming out of it.—"It is nothing but a huge cockpit," ſaid he.—"I wiſh you had ſaid nothing worſe of the Venus of Medicis," replied I—for in paſſing through Florence I had heard he had fallen foul upon the goddeſs, and uſed her worſe than a common ſtrumpet, without the leaſt provocation in nature.—I popped upon Smelfungus again at Turin, in his return home, and a ſad tale of ſorrowful adventures had he to tell, wherein he ſpoke of moving accidents by flood and field, and of the cannibals which each other eat, the Anthropophagi—He had been flayed alive, and bedeviled, and worſe uſed than St Bartholomew, at every ſtage

ſtage he had come at.—"I'll tell it," cried Smelfungus, "to the world."—"You had better tell it," ſaid I, "to your phyſician."

Dr Smollett returned from Italy into England; but finding his health continue to decline, and meeting with freſh mortifications and diſappointments, he went back to Italy, where he died on the 21ſt of October, 1771, near Leghorn, where a monument was erected to his memory at the expence of his wife, and on which was inſcribed an epitaph written by Dr Armſtrong. A pillar, with a Latin inſcription, has alſo been erected to his memory on the banks of the Leven, by his kinſman, James Smollett, eſq; of Bonhill.

Beſides the pieces already mentioned, Dr Smollett was the author of ſundry ſmall poems; of a dramatic piece called "The Reprifals, or the Tars of Old England," which was acted with applauſe at Drury-lane theatre; and of the "Expedition of Humphry Clinker," publiſhed in 1771, in three volumes, 12mo.

Dr Smollett was a man of very conſiderable abilities, and poſſeſſed great talents for compoſition. He had a high ſpirit, and much irritability of temper, and was apt to ſpeak of others with too great a degree of aſperity. But to his particular friends and acquaintance he was kind and generous, even beyond the reach of his abilities. The warmth and impetuoſity of his temper, and his propenſity to ſatire, hurried him into unjuſt reflections in ſome of his pieces againſt Lord Lyttelton and Mr Garrick; but of this conduct he afterwards repented, and endeavoured to make reparation in his ſubſequent writings. It has been remarked, that there is "a very obvious ſimilitude between the characters of the three heroes of the doctor's chief productions. Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, and Matthew Bramble, are all brothers of the ſame family. The ſame ſatirical, cynical diſpoſition, the ſame generoſity and benevolence, are the diſtinguiſhing and characteriſtical features of all three; but they are far from being

being ſervile copies or imitations of each other. They differ as much as the Ajax, Diomed, and Achilles, of Homer. This was undoubtedly a great effort of genius; and the doctor ſeems to have deſcribed his own character at the different ſtages and ſituations of his life."

*** *Authorities.* Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Dr Smollett, prefixed to an edition of his Poems and Plays, publiſhed in ſmall 8vo. in 1784, by T. Evans. Biographia Dramatica. Smollett's Travels, &c. New and Gen. Biog. Dict. 8vo. edit. 1784.

THE LIFE OF

DAVID GARRICK.

[A. D. 1716, to 1779.]

THIS celebrated actor was the ſon of Peter Garrick, who had a captain's commiſſion in the army, but who generally reſided at Litchfield. He was born at Hereford, when his father was on a recruiting party there, and was baptized in the church of All-ſaints in that city, on the twentieth of February, 1716. Young Garrick received part of his education at the grammar-ſchool there, but he did not apply himſelf to his book with much aſſiduity. He had conceived a very early paſſion for theatrical repreſentation, from which nothing could turn him aſide. When he was little more than eleven years of age, he formed the project of getting a play acted by young gentlemen and ladies. After he had made ſome trial of his own, and his companions abilities, and prevailed upon the parents to give their conſent, he pitched upon the Recruiting Officer for the play. He aſſembled his little company in a large room, the deſtined place of repreſentation: there we

we may ſuppoſe our young Bays diſtributed the ſeveral characters according to the merits of the performers. He prevailed on one of his ſiſters to play the part of the chambermaid: Serjeant Kite, a character of buſy intrigue and bold humour, he choſe for himſelf.

The play was acted in a manner ſo far above the expectation of the audience, that it gave general ſatisfaction, and was much applauded. The eaſe, vivacity, and humour of Kite are ſtill remembered with pleaſure at Lichfield. This firſt ſtage-attempt of our Engliſh Roſcius was in 1727.

Not long after, he was invited to Liſbon by an uncle, who was a conſiderable wine-merchant in that city; but his ſtay there was very ſhort, for he returned to Lichfield the year following. It is imagined that the gay diſpoſition of the young gentleman was not very ſuitable to the old man's temper, which was, perhaps, too grave and auſtere to reliſh the vivacities of his nephew.

However, during his ſhort ſtay at Liſbon, young Garrick made himſelf agreeable to all who knew him, particularly to the Engliſh merchants who reſided there, with whom he often dined. After dinner they uſually diverted themſelves by placing him upon the table, and calling upon him to repeat verſes and ſpeeches from plays, which he did with great readineſs, and much to the ſatisfaction of the hearers. Some Portugueſe young gentlemen of the higheſt rank, who were of his own age, were alſo much delighted with his converſation.

He afterwards returned to Lichfield, and, in 1737, came up to town in company with Mr Samuel Johnſon, who afterwards made ſo conſpicuous a figure in the literary world. Soon after his arrival in London, Mr Garrick entered himſelf of Lincoln's-Inn; and he alſo put himſelf under the tuition of Mr Colſon, an eminent mathematician at Rocheſter. But as he applied himſelf little to the ſtudy of the law, ſo his proficiency

ficiency in mathematics and philoſophy was not extenſive. His mind was theatrically led, and nothing could divert his thoughts from the ſtudy of that to which his genius ſo powerfully prompted him. He had one thouſand pounds left him by his uncle at Liſbon; and he engaged for a ſhort time in the wine-trade, in partnerſhip with his brother, Mr Peter Garrick; they hired vaults in Durham-yard, for the purpoſe of carrying on the buſineſs. The union between the brothers was of no long date. Peter was calm, ſedate, and methodical; David was gay, volatile, impetuous, and perhaps not ſo confined to regularity as his partner could have wiſhed. To prevent the continuance of fruitleſs and daily altercation, by the interpoſition of friends, the partnerſhip was amicably diſſolved. And now Mr Garrick prepared himſelf in earneſt for that employment which he ſo ardently loved, and in which Nature deſigned he ſhould ſo eminently excel.

He was frequently in the company of the moſt eminent actors: he got himſelf introduced to the managers of the theatre, and tried his talent in the recitation of ſome particular and favourite portions of plays. Now and then he indulged himſelf in the practice of mimicry, a talent which, however inferior, is never willingly reſigned by him who excels in it. Sometimes he wrote criticiſms upon the action and elocution of the players, and publiſhed them in the prints. Theſe ſudden effuſions of his mind generally comprehended judicious obſervations and ſhrewd remarks, unmixed with that groſs illiberality which often diſgraces the inſtructions of modern ſtage critics.

Mr Garrick's diffidence with-held him from trying his ſtrength at firſt upon a London theatre. He thought the hazard was too great, and embraced the advantage of commencing noviciate in acting with a company of players then ready to ſet out for Ipſwich, under the direction of Mr William Giffard and Mr Dunſtall, in the ſummer of 1741.

The

The firſt effort of his theatrical talents was exerted in Aboan, in the play of Oroonoko, a part in which his features could not eaſily be diſcerned. Under the diſguiſe of a black countenance, he hoped to eſcape being known, ſhould it be his misfortune not to pleaſe. Though Aboan is not a firſt-rate character, yet the ſcenes of pathetic perſuaſion and affecting diſtreſs, in which that character is involved, will always command the attention of the audience when repreſented by a judicious actor. Our young player's applauſe was equal to his moſt ſanguine deſires. Under the aſſumed name of Lyddal, he not only acted a variety of characters in plays, particularly Chamont in the Orphan, Captain Brazen in the Recruiting Officer, and Sir Harry Wildair; but he likewiſe attempted the active feats of the Harlequin. In every eſſay he gave ſuch delight to the audience, that they gratified him with conſtant and loud proofs of their approbation. The town of Ipſwich will long boaſt of having firſt ſeen and encouraged ſo great a genius as Mr Garrick.

His firſt appearance as an actor in London was on the 19th of October, 1741, when he performed the part of Richard III. at the play-houſe in Goodman's Fields. His eaſy and familiar, yet forcible ſtyle in ſpeaking and acting, at firſt threw the critics into ſome heſitation concerning the novelty as well as propriety of his manner. They had been long accuſtomed to an elevation of the voice, with a ſudden mechanical depreſſion of its tones, calculated to excite admiration, and intrap applauſe. To the juſt modulation of the words, and concurring expreſſion of the features from the genuine works of nature, they had been ſtrangers, at leaſt for ſome time. But after he had gone through a variety of ſcenes, in which he gave evident proofs of conſummate art, and perfect knowledge of character, their doubts were turned into ſurprize and aſtoniſhment, from which they relieved themſelves by loud and reiterated applauſe. They were more

more especially charmed when the actor, after having thrown aside the hypocrite and politician, assumed the warrior and the hero. When news was brought to Richard, that the duke of Buckingham was taken, Garrick's look and action, when he pronounced the words,

———Off with his head!
So much for Buckingham!

were so significant and important, from his visible enjoyment of the incident, that several loud shouts of approbation proclaimed the triumph of the actor, and satisfaction of the audience. The death of Richard was accompanied with the loudest gratulations of applause.

The same play was acted six or seven times successively. The receipts of the treasury amounted, however, in seven nights, to no more than 216l. 7s. 6d. and this conveys a certain evidence of what use the kindness, as well as judgment of the manager, is to the growing fame of an actor. Giffard, to a good understanding, joined a sense of honour, with great humanity. He saw Garrick's merit, and did all in his power to support it. Several other parts, among which were Aboan in Oroonoko, Chamont in the Orphan, Clodio in the Fop's Fortune, Bays in the Rehearsal, succeeded Richard; which favourite character was repeatedly called for, and acted to crowded audiences.

Such was the universal approbation which followed our young actor, that the more established theatres of Drury-lane and Covent-garden were deserted. Mr Garrick drew after him the inhabitants of the most polite parts of the town; Goodman's-fields was full of the splendor of St James's and Grosvenor-square; the coaches of the nobility filled up the space from Temple-bar to Whitechapel. He had so perfectly convinced the public of his superior accomplishments in

in acting, that not to admire him would not only have argued an abſence of taſte, but the groſſeſt ſtupidity. Thoſe, who had ſeen and been delighted with the moſt of the old actors, confeſſed that he had excelled the ableſt of them in the variety of his exhibitions, and equalled them all in their moſt applauded characters.

Mr Pope was perſuaded by lord Orrery to ſee him in the firſt dawn of his fame. That great man who had often ſeen and admired Betterton, whoſe picture he had painted, and which is now in the poſſeſſion of lord Mansfield, was ſtruck with the propriety and beauty of Mr Garrick's action; and, as a convincing proof that he had a good opinion of his merit, he told lord Orrery, that he was afraid the young man would be ſpoiled, for he would have no competitor.

Mr Garrick ſhone forth like a theatrical Newton; he threw new light on elocution and action; he baniſhed ranting, bombaſt, and grimace; and reſtored nature, eaſe, ſimplicity, and genuine humour.

Quin, who had hitherto been eſteemed the firſt actor in tragedy, could not conceal his uneaſineſs and diſguſt from the great ſucceſs of Mr Garrick. After he had been a ſpectator of his manner in ſome important character, which, we believe, was Richard the Third, he declared peremptorily, "That, if the young fellow was right, he, and the reſt of the players, had been all wrong: and, upon being told that Goodman's-fields' theatre was crowded every night to ſee the new actor, he ſaid, "That Garrick was a new religion: Whitefield was followed for a time; but they would all come to church again."

Mr Garrick, who had a quick and happy talent in turning an epigram, gave this ſmart reply to Quin's bon mot:

Pope Quin, who damns all churches but his own,
Complains that hereſy infects the town;

That Whitefield-Garrick has miſled the age,
And taints the ſound religion of the ſtage:
Schiſm, he cries, has turn'd the nation's brain;
But eyes will open, and to church again.
Thou great infallible, forbear to roar,
Thy bulls and errors are never'd no more;
When doctrines meet with general approbation,
It is not hereſy, but reformation."

Colley Cibber, from whom more candour might have been expected, after he had ſeen Garrick's Lays, which the public eſteemed a maſter piece of comic humour, ſaid, "Garrick was well enough, but not ſuperior to his ſon Theophilus," who had little more to recommend him in the part than pertneſs and vivacity.

Mrs Bracegirdle, a celebrated actreſs, who had left the ſtage for more than thirty years before Garrick's firſt appearance, and was viſited by many perſons of condition and taſte, thought very differently of this riſing genius. In a converſation which ſhe had with Colley Cibber, who ſpoke of him with an affected derogation, ſhe reproved his malignity, and generouſly ſaid, "Come, come, Cibber, tell me, if there is not ſomething like envy in your character of this gentleman: the actor who pleaſes every body muſt be a man of merit." The old man felt the force of this ſenſible rebuke: he took a pinch of ſnuff, and frankly replied, "Why, 'faith, Bracey, I believe you are right; the young fellow is clever."

Mr Garrick's weekly income was, at firſt, very moderate, not exceeding ſix or ſeven pounds. But when it was evident, that the great emoluments from the play-houſe treaſury were chiefly, if not entirely, owing to his labours, and that the benches of the play-houſe were almoſt always empty when his name was not ſeen in the play-bills, Mr Giffard very heartily concurred with Mr Garrick and his friends to allow him a full moity of the profits; and in this the

manager

manager found his advantage, for the actor was conſtantly employed in conſequence of his being perpetually admired. To a very long and fatiguing character in the play, he would frequently add another in a farce. The diſtreſſes which he raiſed in the audience by his Lear and Richard, he relieved with the roguiſh tricks of the Lying Valet, or the diverting humours of the School Boy.

In 1742, he entered into a ſtated agreement with Fleetwood, patentee of Drury-lane, for the annual income of 500l. His fame continued to increaſe at the royal theatre, and ſoon became ſo extended, that a deputation was ſent from Ireland to invite him to act in Dublin during the months of June, July, and Auguſt, upon very profitable conditions. Theſe he embraced, and croſſed the ſeas to the metropolis of Ireland, in June 1742, accompanied by Mrs Woffington.

His ſucceſs at Dublin exceeded all imagination, though much was expected from him: he was careſſed by all ranks of people, as a prodigy of theatrical accompliſhment. During the hotteſt days in the year, the playhouſe was crowded with perſons of faſhion and rank, who were never tired with ſeeing and applauding the various eſſays of his ſkill.

The exceſſive heats became prejudicial to the frequenters of the theatre; and the epidemical diſtemper, which ſeized and carried off great numbers, was nicknamed the *Garrick fever*. Satisfied with the emoluments ariſing from the ſummer campaign, and delighted with the generous encouragement and kind countenance which the nobility and gentry of Ireland had given him, and of which he always ſpoke in the ſtrongeſt terms of acknowledgment and gratitude, he ſet out for London, to renew his labours, and to receive the applauſe of the moſt critical, as well as moſt candid, audience in Europe.

Such an actor as Garrick, whoſe name, when announced in the play-bills, operated like a charm, and

drew multitudes to the theatre, of conſequence conſiderably augmented the profits of the patentee.

But at the time when all without doors was apparently gay and ſplendid, and the theatre of Drury-lane ſeemed to be in the moſt flouriſhing condition; by the ſtrange and abſurd conduct of the manager, the whole fabric was abſolutely running into certain deſtruction.

His behaviour brought on a revolt of the principal actors, with Mr Garrick and Mr Macklin at their head, and for ſome time they ſeceded from the theatre. They endeavoured to procure a patent for a new theatre, but without ſucceſs; and Garrick at length accommodated his diſpute with the manager, Mr Fleetwood, by engaging to play again for a ſalary of 6 or 700l.

In 1744, Mr Garrick made a ſecond voyage to Dublin, and became joint manager of the theatre there with Mr Sheridan. They met with great ſucceſs; and Mr Garrick returned again to London in May 1746, having conſiderably added to his ſtock of money. In 1747, he became joint-patentee of Drury-lane theatre with Mr Lacy. Mr Garrick and Mr Lacy divided the buſineſs of the theatre in ſuch a manner as not to encroach upon each other's province. Mr Lacy took upon himſelf the care of the wardrobe, the ſcenes, and the œconomy of the houſehold; while Mr Garrick regulated the more important buſineſs of treating with authors, hiring actors, diſtributing parts in plays, ſuperintending of rehearſals, &c. Beſides the profits accruing from his half ſhare, he was allowed an income of 500l. for his acting, and ſome particular emoluments for altering plays, farces, &c.

When he opened Drury-lane theatre in 1747, Garrick ſpoke the following admirable Prologue, which was written for the occaſion by his friend Samuel Johnſon:

When

When Learning's triumph o'er her barb'rous foes
Firſt rear'd the ſtage, immortal Shakeſpeare roſe;
Each change of many-colour'd life he drew:
Exhauſted worlds, and then imagin'd new.
Exiſtence ſaw him ſpurn her bounded reign,
And panting Time toil'd after him in vain.
His pow'rful ſtrokes preſiding truth impreſs'd,
And unreſiſting paſſion ſtorm'd the breaſt.

Then Jonſon came, inſtructed from the ſchool,
To pleaſe in method, and invent by rule;
His ſtudious patience, and laborious art,
By regular approach aſſail'd the heart:
Cold Approbation gave the ling'ring bays,
For thoſe who durſt not cenſure, ſcarce could praiſe.
A mortal born, he met the general doom,
But left, like Egypt's kings, a laſting tomb.
The wits of Charles found eaſier ways to fame,
Nor wiſh'd for Jonſon's art, or Shakeſpeare's flame;
Themſelves they ſtudied, as they felt they writ;
Intrigue was plot, obſcenity was wit.
Vice always found a ſympathetic friend,
They pleas'd their age, and did not aim to mend.
Yet bards like theſe aſpir'd to laſting praiſe,
And proudly hop'd to pimp in future days:
Their cauſe was gen'ral, their ſupports were ſtrong,
Their ſlaves were willing, and their reign was long;
Till ſhame regain'd the poſt that ſenſe betray'd,
And virtue call'd oblivion to her aid.

Then cruſh'd by rules, and weaken'd as refin'd,
For years the power of tragedy declin'd:
From bard to bard the frigid caution crept,
Till declamation roar'd, while paſſion ſlept.
Yet ſtill did Virtue deign the ſtage to tread,
Philoſophy remain'd, though Nature fled.
But, forc'd at length her ancient reign to quit,
She ſaw great Fauſtus lay the ghoſt of wit;
Exulting Folly hail'd the joyful day,
And pantomime and ſong confirmed her ſway.

But who the coming changes can preſage,
And mark the future periods of the ſtage?
Perhaps, if ſkill could diſtant times explore,
New Behns, new Durfeys, yet remain in ſtore.
Perhaps, where Lear has rav'd, and Hamlet dy'd,
On flying cars new ſorcerers may ride.
Perhaps (for who can gueſs th' effects of chance?)
Here Hunt may box, or Mahomet may dance.
Hard is his lot, that, here by fortune plac'd,
Muſt watch the wild viciſſitudes of taſte;
With ev'ry meteor of caprice muſt play,
And chace the new-blown bubbles of the day.
Ah! let not Cenſure term our fate our choice,
The ſtage but echoes back the public voice;
The drama's laws, the drama's patrons give,
For we that live to pleaſe, muſt pleaſe to live.
Then prompt no more the follies you decry,
As tyrants doom their tools of guilt to die:
'Tis yours this night to bid the reign commence
Of reſcu'd nature, and reviving ſenſe;
To chace the charms of ſound, the pomp of ſhow,
For uſeful mirth and ſalutary woe;
Bid ſcenic virtue form the riſing age,
And Truth diffuſe her radiance from the ſtage.

Order, decency, and decorum, were the firſt objects which our young manager kept conſtantly in his eye at the commencement of his adminiſtration. He was ſo accompliſhed himſelf in all the external behaviour, as well as in the more valuable talents of his profeſſion, that his example was greatly conducive to that regularity which he laboured to eſtabliſh.

Punctuality in attendance at rehearſals was exacted and complied with, and as much due attention paid to the buſineſs of the ſcene as during the time of acting a play. Thoſe players who had fallen into an unlucky habit of imperfection in their parts, and of being obliged to ſupply that defect by aſſuming a bold front,

front, and forging matter of their own, Mr Garrick ſteadily diſcouraged, till, by being laid aſide for ſome time, they had learnt to pay a proper reſpect to the audience and the author.

In diſtributing parts he conſulted the genius of the actor, and though he was not without thoſe prejudices which no man can be entirely diveſted of, yet, in general, the characters were very well ſuited to thoſe who repreſented them.

In 1749, Mr Garrick was married to Mademoiſelle Violetti, a young lady, who, as Mr Davies ſays, to great elegance of form, and many polite accompliſhments, joined the more amiable virtues of the mind. In 1763, 1764, and 1765, he made a journey in France and Italy, accompanied by Mrs Garrick, who, from the day of her marriage till the death of her huſband, was never ſeparated from him for twenty-four hours. During his ſtay abroad, his company was deſired by many foreigners of high birth and great merit. He was ſometimes invited to give the company a taſte of that art in which he was known ſo greatly to excel. Such a requeſt he very readily conſented to, for indeed his compliance coſt him nothing. He could, without the leaſt preparation, transform himſelf into any character, tragic or comic, and ſeize inſtantaneouſly upon any paſſion of the human mind. He could make a ſudden tranſition from violent rage, and even madneſs, to the extremes of levity and humour, and go through the whole circle of theatrical evolution with the moſt ſurpriſing velocity.

One of the illuſtrious princes of Italy requeſted that he would favour him with ſome very ſtriking or affecting ſcene in one of the moſt admired Engliſh tragedies. Mr Garrick immediately recited a ſoliloquy of Macbeth, which is ſpoken during the inſtant of time when a dagger is preſented to the diſturbed imagination of a man ready to perpetrate a horrid murder. His ardent look, expreſſive tone, and impaſſioned action, convinced

ced the nobleman of his great theatric excellence. But the moſt remarkable inſtance which we ever heard of our Roſcius's great power to raiſe the attention, and fix the admiration of an intelligent and very polite company, was told to Mr Davies by a gentleman of unqueſtioned veracity, and who related the occurrence to him, from the mouth of one who was preſent when it fell out.

Not long before Mr Garrick left Paris, in 1765, ſeveral perſons of the firſt diſtinction of both ſexes, Engliſh and French, met by appointment at the hotel de ——. Mr and Mrs Garrick, and Mademoiſelle Clairon, were of the party. The converſation turned for ſome time on the belles lettres, in which the merits of ſeveral eminent writers were diſcuſſed with equal judgment and candour. Many critical obſervations were made on the action and eloquence of the French and Engliſh theatres; and, at the requeſt of this very brilliant circle, La Clairon and Garrick conſented to exhibit various ſpecimens of their theatrical talents, which produced great entertainment. This friendly conteſt laſted for a conſiderable time, with great animation on both ſides. The company loudly declared their approbation, in the ſtrongeſt terms, of the two exhibitors.

It was remarked, that the French gave the preference to Mr Garrick; and that the Engliſh, with equal politeneſs, adjudged the victory to Mademoiſelle Clairon. But, as the greater part of the former were but little acquainted with the Engliſh language, Mr Garrick was induced to relate a certain fact, and afterwards to exhibit it by action, which happened in one of the provinces of France at the time he was there, and of which he had been an eye-witneſs. A father, he ſaid, was fondling his child at an open window, from whence they looked into the ſtreet. By one unlucky effort, the child ſprang from his father's arms,

arms, fell upon the ground, and died upon the ſpot. What followed, he ſaid, was a language which every body underſtood, for it was the language of nature: he immediately threw himſelf into the attitude in which the father appeared at the time the child leaped from his arms.

The influence which the repreſentation of the father's agony produced on the company, and exhibited by this darling ſon of Nature, in the ſilent, but expreſſive language of unuterrable ſorrow, is eaſier to be imagined than expreſſed: let it ſuffice to ſay, that the greateſt aſtoniſhment was ſucceeded by abundant tears.

As ſoon as the company had recovered from their agitation, Mademoiſelle Clairon catched Mr Garrick in her arms, and kiſſed him: then turning to Mrs Garrick, ſhe apologized for her conduct, by ſaying "it was an involuntary mark of her applauſe."

On the death of Mr Lacy, joint-patentee of Drury-lane with Mr Garrick, in 1773, the whole management of the theatre devolved on Mr Garrick. But in 1776, being about ſixty years of age, he ſold his ſhare of the patent, and formed a reſolution of quitting the ſtage. He was, however, determined, before he left the theatre, to give the public proofs of his abilities to delight them as highly as he had ever done in the flower and vigour of his life. To this end, about a fortnight or three weeks previous to his taking his final leave, he preſented them with ſome of the moſt capital and trying characters of Shakeſpeare; with Hamlet, Richard, and Lear; beſides other parts which were leſs fatiguing. Hamlet and Lear were repeated; Richard he acted once only, and by the king's command. His majeſty was much ſurpriſed to ſee him, in an age ſo advanced, run about the field of battle with ſo much fire, force, and agility.

He finiſhed his dramatic race with one of his favourite parts, with Felix, in The Wonder a Woman keeps

a Secret. When the play was ended, Mr Garrick advanced towards the audience with much palpitation of mind, and viſible emotion in his countenance. No premeditation whatever could prepare him for this affecting ſcene. He bowed—he pauſed—the ſpectators were all attention.—After a ſhort ſtruggle of nature, he recovered from the ſhock he had felt, and addreſſed his auditors in the following words:

"Ladies and Gentlemen,

"It has been cuſtomary with perſons under my circumſtances to addreſs you in a farewel epilogue. I had the ſame intention, and turned my thoughts that way; but indeed I found myſelf then as incapable of writing ſuch an epilogue, as I ſhould be now of ſpeaking it.

"The gingle of rhime, and the language of fiction, would but ill-ſuit my preſent feelings. This is to me a very awful moment, it is no leſs than parting for ever with thoſe from whom I have received the greateſt kindneſs and favours, and upon the ſpot where that kindneſs and thoſe favours were enjoyed." (Here he was unable to proceed till he was relieved by a ſhower of tears.)

"Whatever may be the changes of my future life, the deepeſt impreſſion of your kindneſs will always remain here," (putting his hand on his breaſt) "fixed and unalterable.

"I will very readily agree to my ſucceſſors having more ſkill and ability for their ſtation than I have; but I defy them all to take more ſincere, and more uninterrupted pains for your favour, or to be more truly ſenſible of it, than is your humble ſervant."

After a profound obeiſance, he retired, amidſt the tears and acclamations of a moſt crowded and brilliant audience.

Mr Garrick frequently, when diſengaged from buſineſs, attended the debates of the Houſe of Commons,

mons, especially on such important questions as he knew would bring up all the best speakers of both parties.

In the spring of 1777, he happened to be present in the gallery. During a certain motion, which produced an altercation between a right honourable member and another honourable gentlemen, which proceeded to that degree of warmth, that the Speaker and the House were obliged to interpose, to prevent some apprehended bad consequences; whilst the House was in this agitation, a Shropshire member happened to observe that Mr Garrick was sitting in the gallery, and immediately moved to clear the house.

Mr Burke rose, and appealed to the honourable assembly, whether it could possibly be consistent with the rules of decency and liberality, to exclude from the hearing of their debates a man to whom they were all obliged, one who was the great master of eloquence, in whose school they had all imbibed the art of speaking, and been taught the elements of rhetoric. For his part, he owned that he had been greatly indebted to his instructions. Much more he said in commendation of Mr Garrick, and was warmly seconded by Mr Fox and Mr Townshend, who very copiously displayed the great merit of their old preceptor, as they termed him: they reprobated the motion of the gentleman with great warmth and indignation.

The house almost unanimously concurred in exempting Mr Garrick from the general order of quitting the gallery. He wrote the following poem on the occasion:

Squire B——n rose with deep intent,
And notify'd to parliament,
That I, it was a shame and sin,
When others were shut out, got in;
Asserting in his wise oration,
I gloried in my situation.

I own

I own my features might betray
Peculiar joy I felt that day;
I glory when my mind is feaſted
With dainties it has ſeldom taſted.
When reaſon chuſes Fox's tongue
To be more rapid, clear, and ſtrong;
When from his claſſic urn Burke pours
A copious ſtream through banks of flowers;
When Barre ſtern, with accents deep,
Calls up lord North, and murders ſleep;
And if his lordſhip riſe to ſpeak;
Then wit and argument awake:
When Rigby ſpeaks, and all may hear him,
Who can withſtand, *ridendo verum?*
When Thurlow's words attention bind,
The ſpels of a ſuperior mind;
Now, whether I were Whig or Tory,
This was a time for me to glory;
My glory farther ſtill extends,
For moſt of theſe I call my friends:
But if, 'Squire B——n, you were hurt
To ſee me, as you thought, ſo pert,
You might have puniſh'd my tranſgreſſion,
And damp'd the ardour of expreſſion.
A brute there is, whoſe voice confounds,
And frights all others with ſtrange ſounds;
Had you, your matchleſs pow'rs diſplaying,
Like him, 'Squire B——n, ſet a braying,
I ſhould have loſt all exultation,
Nor gloried in my ſituation."

In Chriſtmas, 1778, Mr and Mrs Garrick were invited to the country ſeat of Earl Spencer, where they had frequently been welcome gueſts. In the midſt of this ſocial happineſs, and rational pleaſure, which every body enjoys with that noble family, Mr Garrick was ſeized with a terrible fit of his old diſtemper. His having the herpes, or what is commonly called the

ſhingles,

ſhingles, at the ſame time, which perfectly covered his loins, alarmed Mrs Garrick greatly, though the phyſicians ſaid it was a matter of no importance. He was ſo well recovered of his diſorder, the gravel and ſtone, that he determined to ſet out for London. He arrived at his houſe in the Adelphi on Friday the fifteenth of January, 1779. The next day he ſent for his apothecary, Mr Lawrence, who found him dreſſing himſelf, and ſeemingly in good health, but ſomewhat alarmed that he had not, for many hours, diſcharged any urine, when his conſtant practice had been, for ſome years, to make water every four hours. Mr Lawrence obſerved to him, that this was no ſufficient cauſe to make him uneaſy; but when, on the next day, he found the ſame ſymptom continue, he judged it proper to acquaint Dr Cadogan with it. The doctor conceived it to be of ſo ſerious a nature, that he told Mr Garrick his diſorder was ſo uncertain in its progreſs, that it was neceſſary to inform him, if he had any worldly affairs to ſettle, it would be prudent to diſpatch them as ſoon as poſſible. Mr Garrick aſſured him, that nothing of that ſort lay on his mind; and that he was not afraid to die.

The diſtemper was inceſſantly gaining ground: the fluids not paſſing in their natural courſe brought on a kind of ſtupor, which increaſed gradually to the time of his death.

About two days before he died, he was viſited by an old acquaintance, a man whoſe company and converſation every body covets, becauſe his humour is harmleſs, and his pleaſantry diverting. He was introduced to Mrs Garrick, who was much indiſpoſed, from the fatigue ſhe had undergone in her long and conſtant attendance upon her huſband; a duty which ſhe had never omitted during any illneſs of his life. She perſuaded this friend to ſtay and dine with her, expecting from him ſome little alleviation of her uneaſineſs from ſympathy, and ſome eaſe of condolement

from her company in her preſent ſituation. While they were talking, Mr Garrick came into the room; but oh! how changed! from that vivacity and ſprightlineſs which uſed to accompany every thing he ſaid, and every thing he did! His countenance was ſallow and wan, his movement ſlow and ſolemn. Being wrapped in a rich night-gown, like that which he always wore in Luſignan, the venerable old king of Jeruſalem, he preſented himſelf to the imagination of his friend as if he was juſt ready to act that character. He ſat down; and during the ſpace of an hour, the time he remained in the room, he did not utter a word. He roſe, and withdrew to his chamber. Mrs Garrick and the gentleman dined.

Dr Heberden and Dr Warren were now called in. Several other phyſicians, many of whom were his intimate acquaintance, attended, without any deſire of reward, and ſolely from an eager inclination to give him relief, and to prolong a life ſo much valued by the public, and ſo dear to his friends. When Dr Schomberg approached Mr Garrick, he, with a placid ſmile on his countenance, took him by the hand, and ſaid, "Though laſt, not leaſt in love."

The ſtupor was not ſo powerful as to hinder him from converſing occaſionally with a philoſophical chearfulneſs. He told Mr Lawrence, that he did not regret his being childleſs; for he new the quickneſs of his feelings was ſo great, that, in caſe it had been his misfortune to have had diſobedient children, he could not have ſupported ſuch an affliction.

On the day before his death, ſeeing a number of gentlemen in his apartment, he aſked Mr Lawrence who they were: he was told they were all phyſicians, who came with an intention to be of ſervice to him. He ſhook his head, and repeated the following lines of Horatio in the Fair Penitent:

Another, and another, ſtill ſucceeds:
And the laſt fool is welcome as the former.

During

During the remainder of his time, he continued eaſy and compoſed, and converſed with great tranquillity. He had ſo little apprehenſion of death being ſo near that, he ſaid to the ſervant who gave him a draught, a day or two before his death, "Well, Tom, I ſhall do very well yet, and make you amends for all this trouble."

He died on Wedneſday morning, January the 20th, 1779, at eight o'clock, without a groan. Mr Garrick's diſeaſe was pronounced by Mr Pott to be a palſy in the kidnies.

On Monday, February 1, the body of Mr Garrick was conveyed from his own houſe in the Adelphi, and moſt magnificently interred in Weſtminſter-Abbey, under the monument of his beloved Shakeſpeare. He was attended to the grave by perſons of the firſt rank; by men illuſtrious for genius, and famous for ſcience; by thoſe who loved him when living, and lamented his death.

Twenty-four of the principal actors of both theatres were alſo attendants at the funeral; and with unfeigned ſorrow regretted the loſs of ſo great an ornament to their profeſſion, and ſo munificent a benefactor to their charitable inſtitution, the fund for the ſupport of decayed players of Drury-lane theatre. It is computed, that, by the product of his labours in acting annually capital parts, and by donations of one kind or other, he gained for this beneficial inſtitution a capital of near 4,500l.

Mr Davies remarks, that Garrick "was viewed by the world in general in a different light from all actors of this, or any other nation, antient or modern." Perſons of the moſt elevated rank in his own country, miniſters of ſtate, nobility, gentry and admirals, and the moſt diſtinguiſhed perſons, viſited him, and cultivated his acquaintance. He was alſo viſited by illuſtrious foreigners. When Garrick was on a viſit at Mount Edgecumbe, the following lines were addreſſed

to him by the great Earl of Chatham, then in the neighbourhood:

"LEAVE, Garrick, the rich landſcape, proudly gay,
Docks, forts, and navies bright'ning all the bay:
To my plain roof repair, primæval ſeat!
Yet there no wonders your quick eyes can meet,
Save, ſhould you deem it wonderful to find,
Ambition cur'd, and an unpaſſion'd mind;
A ſtateſman without pow'r, and without gall;
Hating no courtiers, happier than them all;
Bow'd to no yoke, nor crouching for applauſe,
Vot'ry alone to freedom and the laws;
Herds, flocks, and ſmiling Ceres deck our plain,
And, interſpers'd, an heart-enlivening train
Of ſportive children frolic o'er the green;
Mean time pure love looks on, and conſecrates the ſcene.
Come then, immortal ſpirit of the ſtage,
Great Nature's proxy, glaſs of ev'ry age;
Come, taſte the ſimple life of patriarchs old,
Who, rich in rural peace, ne'er thought of pomp or gold."

Mr GARRICK's ANSWER.

"WHEN Peleus' ſon, untaught to yield,
Wrathful forſook the hoſtile field;
His breaſt ſtill warm with heav'nly fire,
He tun'd the lay, and ſwept the lyre.
So Chatham, whoſe exalted ſoul,
Pervaded and inſpir'd the whole;
Where, far by martial glory led,
Britain her ſails and banners ſpread,
Retires (tho' Wiſdom's God diſſuades),
And ſeeks repoſe in rural ſhades.
Yet thither comes the God confeſs'd;
Celeſtial form! a well-known gueſt.
Nor ſlow he moves with ſolemn air,
Nor on his brow hangs penſive care;

Nor

Nor in his hand th' hiſtoric page,
Gives leſſons to experienc'd age;
As when in vengeful ire he roſe,
And plann'd the fate of Britain's foes;
While the wing'd hours obedient ſtand,
And inſtant ſpeed the dread command.
Chearful he came, all blithe and gay,
Fair blooming like the ſon of May;
Adown his radiant ſhoulder hung
A harp, by all the Muſes ſtrung;
Smiling he to his friend reſign'd
This ſoother of the human mind."

Mr Davies ſays, that "Garrick's manner of living was ſplendid, though ſomewhat below his income, as became a prudent man. By ſome he was ſaid to be parſimonious, nay, avaricious: others gave out that he made too great and oſtentatious a parade of magnificence, unbecoming the condition of a player. To attempt to pleaſe all the world, would be juſt as idle, as to deſpiſe its cenſures when founded upon truth or probability. Mr Garrick kept a plentiful table; he rejoiced to ſee his friends at his board; he kept horſes and carriages, and had a number of ſervants, and an equipage, ſuch as became a man of his large fortune; but all his expences were regulated by the ſtricteſt œconomy.

"The abhorrence of profuſion and waſte he imbibed in his earlieſt years; and his moderation, during that tide of wealth which flowed in upon him conſtantly, enabled him to do many acts of kindneſs and charity. No man ſeemed more anxious to get money, and none more willing to beſtow it generouſly. To thoſe who knew the ſums he conſtantly gave away, it would appear, that his ſole end of acquiring wealth was for the benefit of others. I ſhall not talk of his more public charities and contributions; I mean ſuch actions only as were leſs known to the world; his benevolence was

uniform, not a ſudden ſtart of humour, proceeding from whim and caprice, or like ſcanty ſtreams from a ſmall rivulet; no, his bounty reſembled a large, noble, and flowing river,

That glorify'd the banks which bound it in.

SHAKESPEARE.

It was a very honourable circumſtance of his life, that in the very dawnings of ſucceſs, when he firſt taſted of Fortune's favours, and had acquired a very moderate portion of riches, he opened his hand to thoſe who ſolicited his kindneſs, and was ready to aſſiſt all who applied to him. Were it poſſible to know how much money he lent without the leaſt proſpect of its being paid, we ſhould find it amount to a very large ſum. His mind was ſo bountiful, that he ſcarcely knew what it was to deny. He was once ſolicited by a friend to give a trifle to a poor widow. He aſked how much he ſhould give. About two guineas. No, that I will not. Why, then, give what you pleaſe. He preſented his friend with a bank note of 30l. Of this I ſhould deſpiſe the mention, if it were a matter of rarity and wonder. A gentlewoman, who had no claim to his regard, except the knowing him from his youth, and the being acquainted with his relations at Lichfield, applied to him for aſſiſtance in her neceſſities. He made her a preſent of one hundred pounds. He had ſeveral almoners, to whom he gave ſums of money to diſtribute to ſuch objects as they approved. Heaven only knows the extent of that beneficence which flowed continually from this large-minded man.

"There are two remarkably generous deeds of Mr Garrick, which are ſo well authenticated, that it would be an act of injuſtice to his memory to conceal them from the world. A gentleman of faſhion, and a man univerſally beloved and eſteemed, borrowed five hundred pounds of Mr Garrick, for which ſum he gave his note of hand. By ſome viciſſitude of fortune the affairs

affairs of this gentleman were greatly diſtreſſed; his friends and relations, who loved him, were determined to free him from uneaſineſs, by ſatisfying his creditors. A day of meeting for that purpoſe was appointed, on which they were to be very chearful. Mr Garrick heard of it, and, inſtead of taking advantage of the information to put in his claim, he incloſed the 500l. note in a letter, in which he told the gentleman, that he had been informed, that a jovial meeting was to take place between him and his friends, and that it was to be a bon-fire day; he therefore deſired he would conſign the note to the flames.

"The other anecdote is ſtill more to Mr Garrick's honour. He was very intimate with an eminent ſurgeon, who died ſeveral years ſince, a very amiable man, who often dined and ſupped with Mr and Mrs Garrick. One day after dinner, the gentleman declared, that his affairs were in ſuch a ſituation, that without the aſſiſtance of a friend, who would lend him a thouſand pounds, he ſhould be at a loſs what to do. A thouſand pounds! ſaid Mr Garrick, that is a deviliſh large ſum! Well now, pray what ſecurity can you give for that money? Upon my word, replied the ſurgeon, no other than my own. Here's a pretty fellow, ſaid Roſcius, turning to Mrs Garrick, he wants a thouſand pounds upon his perſonal ſecurity! Well, come, I'll tell you one thing for your comfort; I know a man, that at my deſire will lend you a thouſand pounds. He immediately drew upon his banker for that ſum, and gave the draft to his friend. Mr Garrick never aſked for, or received a ſhilling of it." —Beſides his extraordinary merit as an actor, Garrick was the author of ſeveral ingenious dramatic pieces, particularly, "The Lying Valet," "Miſs in her Teens," and "Lethe."

*** *Authorities.* Memoirs of the Life of David Garrick, by Thomas Davies, 2 vols. 8vo. edit. 1780. Annual Regiſter, &c.

THE

THE LIFE OF

WILLIAM PITT,

EARL OF CHATHAM.

[A. D. 1708, to 1778.]

WILLIAM PITT, earl of Chatham, a moſt celebrated Britiſh ſtateſman and patriot, was born in November 1708. He was the youngeſt ſon of Robert Pitt, Eſq; of Boconnock in Cornwall; and grandſon of Thomas Pitt, Eſq; governor of Fort St George in the Eaſt Indies, in the reign of queen Anne, who ſold an extraordinary fine diamond to the king of France for 135,000l. and thus obtained the name of *Diamond Pitt*. His intellectual faculties and powers of elocution very ſoon made a diſtinguiſhed appearance; but at the age of ſixteen he felt the attacks of an incureable gout, by which he was tormented at times during the reſt of his life.

His lordſhip entered early into the army, and ſerved in a regiment of dragoons. Through the intereſt of the ducheſs of Marlborough he obtained a ſeat in parliament before he was twenty-one years of age. His firſt appearance in the houſe was as repreſentative of the borough of Old Sarum, in the ninth parliament of Great Britain. In the 10th he repreſented Seaford, Aldborough in the 11th, and the city of Bath in the 12th; where he continued till he was called up to the houſe of peers in 1766. The intention of the ducheſs in bringing him thus early into parliament was to oppoſe Sir Robert Walpole, whom he kept in awe by the force of his eloquence. At her death the ducheſs left him 10,000l. on condition, as was then reported, that he never ſhould receive a place in adminiſtration. However, if any ſuch condition was made, it certainly was

was not kept on his Lordſhip's part. In 1746 he was appointed vice-treaſurer of Ireland, and ſoon after paymaſter general of the forces, and ſworn a privy-counſellor. He diſcharged the office of paymaſter with ſuch honour and inflexible integrity, refuſing even many of the perquiſites of his office, that his bittereſt enemies could lay nothing to his charge, and he ſoon became the darling of the people. In 1755 he reſigned the office of paymaſter, on ſeeing Mr Fox preferred to him. The people were alarmed at this reſignation; and being diſguſted with the unſucceſsful beginning of the war, complained ſo loudly, that, on the 4th of December 1756, Mr Pitt was appointed ſecretary of ſtate in the room of Mr Fox afterwards Lord Holland; and other promotions were made in order to ſecond his plans. He then took ſuch meaſures as were neceſſary for the honour and intereſt of the nation; but in the month of February 1757, having refuſed to aſſent to the carrying on a war in Germany for the ſake of his majeſty's dominions on the continent, he was deprived of the ſeals on the 5th of April following. Upon this the complaints of the people again became ſo violent, that on the 29th of June he was again appointed ſecretary, and his friends filled other important offices. The ſucceſs with which the war was now conducted is univerſally known; yet on the 5th of October 1761, Mr Pitt, to the aſtoniſhment of almoſt the whole kingdom, reſigned the ſeals into his majeſty's own hands. The reaſon of this was, that Mr Pitt, having received certain intelligence that the family compact was ſigned between France and Spain, and that the latter was about to join France againſt us, thought it neceſſary to prevent her by commencing hoſtilities firſt. Having communicated this opinion in the privy-council, the other miniſters urged that they would think twice before they declared war againſt that kingdom. "I will not give them leave to think (replied Mr Pitt); this is the time, let us cruſh the whole

whole houſe of Bourbon. But if the members of this board are of a different opinion, this is the laſt time I ſhall ever mix in its councils. I was called into the miniſtry by the voice of the people, and to them I hold myſelf anſwerable for my conduct. I am to thank the miniſters of the late king for their ſupport; I have ſerved my country with ſucceſs; but I will not be reſponſible for the conduct of the war any longer than while I have the direction of it." To this bold declaration, the lord who then preſided in council made the following reply. "I find the gentleman is determined to leave us; nor can I ſay that I am ſorry for it, ſince he would otherwiſe have certainly compelled us to leave him. But if he is reſolved to aſſume the right of adviſing his majeſty, and directing the operations of the war, to what purpoſe are we called to this council? When he talks of being reſponſible to the people, he talks the language of the houſe of commons, and forgets that at this board he is reſponſible only to the king. However, though he may poſſibly have convinced himſelf of his infallibility, ſtill it remains that we ſhould be equally convinced before we can reſign our underſtandings to his direction, or join with him in the meaſure he propoſes."

This converſation, which was followed by Mr Pitt's reſignation, is ſufficient to ſhow the haughtineſs and imperious temper of our miniſter. However, theſe very qualities were ſometimes productive of great and good conſequences, as appears from the following anecdote.—Preparatory to one of the ſecret expeditions during the war which ended in 1763 the miniſter had given orders to the different preſiding officers in the military, navy, and ordnance departments, to prepare a large body of forces, a certain number of ſhips, and a proportionable quantity of ſtores, &c. and to have them all ready againſt a certain day. To theſe orders he received an anſwer from each of the officers, declaring the total impoſſibility of a compliance with them.

Notwithſtanding

Notwithſtanding it was then at a very late hour, he ſent immediately for his ſecretary; and after expreſſing his reſentment at the ignorance or negligence of his majeſty's ſervants, he gave the following commands: —"I deſire, Mr Wood, that you will immediately go to Lord Anſon; you need not trouble yourſelf to ſearch the admiralty, he is not to be found there; you muſt purſue him to the gaming-houſe, and tell him from me, that if he does not obey the orders of government which he has received at my hands, that I will moſt aſſuredly impeach him. Proceed from him to Lord Ligonier; and though he ſhould be bolſtered with harlots, undraw his curtains, and repeat the ſame meſſage. Then direct your courſe to Sir Charles Frederick, and aſſure him, that if his majeſty's orders are not obeyed, they ſhall be the laſt which he ſhall receive from me." In conſequence of theſe commands, Mr Wood proceeded to White's, and told his errand to the firſt lord of the admiralty; who inſiſted that the ſecretary of ſtate was out of his ſenſes, and it was impoſſible to comply with his wiſhes: "however, (added he) as madmen muſt be anſwered, tell him that I will do my utmoſt to ſatisfy him." From thence he went to the commander in chief of the forces, and delivered the ſame meſſage. He alſo ſaid that it was an impoſſible buſineſs; "and the ſecretary knows it, (added the old lord): nevertheleſs, he is in the right to make us do what he can; and what is poſſible to do, inform him, ſhall be done." The ſurveyor general of the ordnance was next informed of Mr Pitt's reſolution; and, after ſome little conſideration, he began to think that the orders might be completed within the time preſcribed. The conſequence at laſt was, that every thing, in ſpite of impoſſibilities themſelves, was ready at the time appointed.

After his reſignation in 1761, Mr Pitt never had any ſhare in adminiſtration. He received a penſion of 3000l. a-year, to be continued after his deceaſe, during

ring the ſurvivancy of his lady and ſon; and this grátuity was dignified with the title of *Baroneſs of Chatham* to his lady, and that of *Baron* to her heirs male. Mr Pitt at that time declined a title of nobility; but in 1766 accepted of a peerage under the title of *Baron Pynſent and Earl of Chatham*, and at the ſame time he was appointed lord privy-ſeal.

This acceptance of a peerage proved very prejudicial to his lordſhip's character. However, he continued ſtedfaſt in his oppoſition to the meaſures of adminiſtration. His laſt appearance in the Houſe of Lords was on the 2d of April 1778. He was then very ill and much debilitated: but the queſtion was important, being a motion of the duke of Richmond to addreſs his majeſty to remove his miniſters, and make peace with America on any terms. His lordſhip made a long ſpeech, which had certainly overcome his ſpirits: for, attempting to riſe a ſecond time, he fell down in a convulſive fit; and though he recovered for that time, his diſorder continued to increaſe till the 11th of May, when he died at his ſeat at Hayes. His death was lamented as a national loſs. As ſoon as the news reached the Houſe of Commons, which was then ſitting, Colonel Barre made a motion, that an addreſs ſhould be preſented to his majeſty, requeſting that the Earl of Chatham ſhould be buried at the public expence. But Mr Rigby having propoſed the erecting of a ſtatue to his memory, as more likely to perpetuate the ſenſe of his great merits entertained by the public, this was unanimouſly carried. A bill was ſoon after paſſed, by which 4000l. a-year was ſettled upon John, now earl of Chatham, and the heirs of the late earl to whom that title may deſcend.—His lordſhip was married in 1754 to Lady Heſten, ſiſter to the earl of Temple; by whom he had three ſons and two daughters.

Never perhaps was any life ſo multifarious as that of Lord Chatham; never did any compriſe ſuch a number of intereſting ſituations. To bring the ſcattered features

features of ſuch a character into one point of view, is an arduous taſk. The author of the hiſtory of his life* has attempted to do it; and with the outlines of what he has ſaid in ſumming up his character, we ſhall finiſh our biographical ſketch of this wonderful man.

"One of the firſt things that ſtrikes us, in the recollection of Chatham's life, is the ſuperior figure he makes among his cotemporaries. Men of genius and attraction, a Carteret, a Townſhend, and I had almoſt ſaid a Mansfield, however pleaſing in a limited view, appear evidently in this compariſon to ſhrink into narrower dimenſions, and walk a humbler circle. All that deſerves to arreſt the attention, in taking a general ſurvey of the age in which he lived, is compriſed in the hiſtory of Chatham. No character ever bore the more undiſputed ſtamp of originality. Unreſembled and himſelf, he was not born to accommodate to the genius of his age. While all around him were depreſſed by the uniformity of faſhion, or the contagion of venality, he ſtood aloof. He conſulted no judgment but his own; and he acted from the untainted dictates of a comprehenſive ſoul.

"The native royalty of his mind is eminently conſpicuous. He felt himſelf born to command; and the free ſons of Britain implicitly obeyed him. In him was realiſed the fable of Orpheus; and his genius, his ſpirit, his eloquence, led millions in his train, ſubdued the rugged ſavage, and diſarmed the fangs of malignity and envy. Nothing is in its nature ſo inconſiſtent as the breath of popular applauſe: and yet that breath was eminently his during the greater part of his life. Want of ſucceſs could not divert it; inconſiſtency of conduct could not change its tenor. The aſtoniſhing extent of his views, and the myſterious comprehenſion of his plans, did not in one reſpect ſet him above little things: nothing that was neceſſary to the execution of

* Hiſtory of the Life of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham.

his deſigns was beneath him. In another reſpect, however, he was infinitely eſtranged to little things: ſwallowed up in the buſineſs of his country, he did not think of the derangement of his own private affairs, for, though indiſpoſed to all the modes of diſſipated expence, his affairs, even when his circumſtances were much improved, were always deranged. But the features that ſeem moſt eminently to have characteriſed him, were ſpirit and intrepidity: they are conſpicuous in every action and in every turn of his life; nor did this ſpirit and intrepidity leave him even at the laſt.

"The manners of lord Chatham were eaſy and bland, his converſation was ſpirited and gay, and he readily adapted himſelf to the complexion of thoſe with whom he aſſociated. That artificial reſerve, which is the never-failing refuge of ſelf-diffidence and cowardice, was not made for him. He was unconſtrained as artleſs infancy, and generous as the noon-day ſun: yet had he ſomething impenetrable that hung about him. By an irreſiſtible energy of ſoul, he was haughty and imperious. He was incapable of aſſociating councils, and he was not formed for the ſweeteſt bands of ſociety. He was a pleaſing companion, but an unpliant friend.

"The ambition of our hero, however generous in its ſtrain, was the ſource of repeated errors in his conduct. To the reſignation of lord Carteret, and again, from the commencement of the year 1770, his proceedings were bold and uniform. In the intermediate period they were marked with a verſatility, incident only in general to the moſt flexible minds. We may occaſionally trace in them the indeciſion of a candidate, and the ſuppleneſs of a courtier. In a word, he aimed at the impoſſible taſk of flattering at once the prejudices of a monarch, and purſuing unremittedly the intereſts of the people.

"A feature, too, ſufficiently prominent in his character, was vanity, or perhaps pride and conſcious ſuperiority.

periority. He dealt ſurely ſomewhat too freely with invective. He did not pretend to an ignorance of his talents, or to manage the diſplay of his important ſervices. Himſelf was too often the hero of his tale; and the ſucceſſes of the laſt war the burden of his ſong *.

"Patriotiſm was alſo the ſource of ſome of his imperfections. He loved his country too well; or, if that may be found abſurd, the benevolence at leaſt, that embraces the ſpecies, had not ſufficient ſcope in his mind. He once ſtyled himſelf *a lover of honourable war;* and in ſo doing he let us into one trait of his character. The friend of human kind will be an enemy to all war. He indulged too much a puerile antipathy to the houſe of Bourbon: and it was ſurely the want of expanſive affections that led him to ſo unqualified a condemnation of American independency.

"But the eloquence of lord Chatham was one of his moſt ſtriking characteriſtics. He far outſtripped his competitors, and ſtood alone the rival of antiquity.

"His eloquence was of every kind. No man excelled him in cloſe argument and methodical deduction: but this was not the ſtyle into which he naturally fell. His oratory was unlaboured and ſpontaneous: he ruſhed at once upon the ſubject; and uſually illuſtrated it rather by glowing language and original conception, than by cool reaſoning. His perſon was tall and dignified; his face was the face of an eagle; his piercing eye withered the nerves, and looked through the ſouls of his opponents; his countenance was ſtern, and the voice of thunder ſat upon his lips: anon, however, he could deſcend to the eaſy and the playful. His voice ſeemed ſcarcely more adapted to energy and to terror, than it did to the melodious, the inſinuating, and the ſportive. If, however, in the enthuſiaſm of admiration, we can find room for the frigidity of criticiſm, his action ſeemed the moſt open to objection. It was forcible, uniform, and ungraceful. In a word, the moſt

* Ending in 1763.

celebrated orators of antiquity were in a great meaſure the children of labour and cultivation. Lord Chatham was always natural and himſelf."

To the misfortune of the republic of letters, and of poſterity, his lordſhip never fought the preſs. Lord Cheſterfield ſays, "that he had a moſt happy turn for poetry:" but it is more than probable that Cheſterfield was deceived; for we are told by his biographer that his verſes to Garrick were very meagre, and lord Chatham himſelf ſaid that he ſeldom indulged and ſeldom avowed it. It ſhould ſeem, then, that he himſelf ſet no great value upon it. Perhaps a proper confidence of one's ſelf is eſſential to all extraordinary merit. Why ſhould we ambitiouſly aſcribe to one mind every ſpecies of human excellence? But though he was no poet, it is more than probable, that he would have excelled as much in writing proſe as he did in ſpeaking it.

*** *Authorities.* Encyclopædia Brittannica. Hiſtory of the Life of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham.

THE LIFE OF

LAURENCE STERNE,

[A. D. 1713, to 1768.]

LAURENCE STERNE was the ſon of an Iriſh officer, and born in the barracks of Dublin: But, though nurtured among ſoldiers, he was a ſon of the church; and, if we may take the opinion of a biſhop on his ſermons, not unworthy of the title. His great-grandfather was an archbiſhop, and his uncle a prebendary of one of our cathedrals.

From ſchool, he paſſed in due courſe to the univerſity, where he ſpent the uſual number of years; read a great

a great deal, laughed more, and ſometimes took the diverſion of puzzling his tutors. He left Cambridge with the character of an odd man, who had no harm in him, and who had parts, if he would uſe them.

Upon leaving the univerſity, he ſeated himſelf quietly in the lap of the church, at Sutton, on the Foreſt of Galtrees, a ſmall village in Yorkſhire. Here he waited patiently, till time and chance (which now guide when judgment once preſided) ſhould raiſe him to what they pleaſed: and here an occaſion offered, which made him firſt feel himſelf, and to which, perhaps, we owe the origin of the hiſtory of Triſtram.

There happened a diſpute among ſome of the ſuperiors of his order, in which Mr Sterne's friend, one of the beſt men in the world, was concerned: A perſon, who filled a lucrative benefice, was not ſatisfied with enjoying it during his own lifetime, but exerted all his intereſt to have it entailed upon his wife and ſon after his deceaſe. Mr Sterne's friend, who expected the reverſion of this living, had not, however, ſufficient influence to prevent the ſucceſs of his adverſary. At this critical period, Mr Sterne attacked the monopolizer in joke, and wrote "The hiſtory of a good warm watch-coat, with which the preſent poſſeſſor is not content to cover his own ſhoulders, unleſs he can alſo cut out of it a petticoat for his wife, and a pair of breeches for his ſon."

What all the ſerious arguments in the world could not have affected, Sterne's ſatirical pen brought about. The intended monopolizer ſent him word, that if he would ſuppreſs the publication of this ſarcaſm, he would reſign his pretenſions to the next candidate. The pamphlet was ſuppreſſed, the reverſion took place, and Mr Sterne was requited, by the intereſt of his patron, with the prebendaryſhip of York.

An incident, much about the ſame time, contributed exceedingly to eſtabliſh the reputation of Mr Sterne's wit. It was this: He was ſitting in the cof-

fee houſe at York, when a ſtranger came in, who gave much offence to the company, conſiſting chiefly of gentlemen of the gown, by deſcanting too freely upon religion, and the hypocriſy of the clergy. The young fellow at length addreſſed himſelf to Mr Sterne, aſking him, what were his ſentiments upon the ſubject; when, inſtead of anſwering him directly, he told the witling, That "his dog was reckoned one of the moſt beautiful pointers in the whole country, was very good-natured, but that he had an infernal trick, which deſtroyed all his good qualities.—He never ſees a clergyman," (continued Sterne) "but he immediately flies at him." "How long may he have had that trick, Sir?"—"Ever ſince he was a puppy." The young man felt the keenneſs of the ſatire, turned upon his heel, and left Sterne to triumph.

At this time Mr Sterne was poſſeſſed of ſome good livings, having enjoyed ſo early as the year 1745, the vicarage of Sutton on the Foreſt of Galtrees, where he uſually performed divine ſervice on Sunday mornings; and in the afternoon he preached at the rectory of Stillington, which he held as one of the prebends of York, in which capacity he alſo aſſiſted regularly, in his turn at the cathedral. Thus he decently lived a becoming ornament to the church, till his Rabelaiſian ſpirit, which iſſued from the preſs, immerſed him into the gayeties and frivolities of the World.

His wit and humour were already greatly admired within the circle of his acquaintance; but his genius had never yet reached the capital, when his two firſt volumes of Triſtram Shandy made their appearance. They were printed at York, and propoſed to the bookſellers there at a very moderate price; thoſe gentlemen, however, were ſuch judges of their value, that they ſcarce offered the price of paper and print; and the work made its way into the world, without any of the artifices which are often practiſed to put off an edition. A large impreſſion being almoſt inſtanta-

inſtantaneouſly ſold, the bookſellers were rouſed from their lethargy, and every one was eager to purchaſe the ſecond edition of the copy. Mr Sterne ſold it for ſix hundred pounds, after being refuſed fifty pounds for the firſt impreſſion and proprietorſhip.

The two firſt volumes of Triſtram Shandy were now in every body's hand. All read, moſt approved, but few underſtood them. Thoſe who had not entered into the ludicrous manner of Rabelais, or the poignant ſatire of Swift, did not comprehend them; but they joined with the multitude, and pronounced Triſtram Shandy very clever. Even the reviewers recommended Mr Shandy as a writer infinitely more ingenious and entertaining than any other of the preſent race of noveliſts; adding, his characters were ſtriking and ſingular, his obſervations ſhrewd and pertinent, and making a few exceptions, that his humour was eaſy and genuine.

The publication of theſe two volumes brought Mr Sterne into great repute. He was conſidered as the genius of the age: His company was equally courted by the great, the literati, the witty, and the gay; and it was conſidered as a kind of honour to have paſſed an evening with the author of Triſtram Shandy. Though ſome of the over-rigid clergy condemned this ludicrous performance, and judged it incompatible with that purity and morality which ſhould ever accompany the writings of the gentlemen of the gown; theſe cenſures were far from being univerſal, even among the clergy, and the acquaintance he made by this publication, were, in many reſpects advantageous to him. Among others, the Earl Faulconberg, ſo particularly patronized the Author of this work, that, to teſtify his approbation, he preſented Mr Sterne with the rectory of Cawood, which was an agreeable and convenient addition to his other livings, being all in the neighbourhood of York.

His

His next publication conſiſted of two volumes of ſermons, which the ſevereſt critics could not help applauding, for the purity and elegance of their ſtyle, and the excellence of their moral: The manner in which they were uſhered to public notice, was, by ſome, ſeverely condemned, whilſt others lamented, that ſuch excellent diſcourſes ſhould ſtand in need of ſuch an introduction; and many were of opinion, that he wrote Triſtram Shandy purely to introduce them, as, in his preface to the ſermons, he acquaints the reader, That "The ſermon which gave riſe to the publication of theſe, having been offered to the public as a ſermon of Yorick's, he hoped the moſt ſerious reader, would find nothing to offend him, in his continuing thoſe two volumes under the ſame title: Leſt it ſhould be otherwiſe, I have added a ſecond title page, with the real name of the author:——the firſt will ſerve the bookſeller's purpoſe, as Yorick's name is poſſibly of the two the more known,—and the ſecond will eaſe the minds of thoſe who ſee a jeſt, and the danger which lurks under it where no jeſt was meant."

When the third and fourth volumes of Triſtram Shandy made their appearance, the public was not quite ſo eager in purchaſing and applauding them, as they had been with reſpect to the firſt two volumes. The novelty of the ſtyle and manner no longer remained; his digreſſions were by many conſidered as tedious, and his aſteriſks too obſcure; nay, ſome invidious critics, who pretended to be able to point them out, inſinuated, that they were too indelicate for the eye of chaſtity.

He had nevertheleſs a great number of admirers; and he was encouraged to publiſh a fifth and ſixth volume. Their ſatire was ſtill poignant, ſpirited, and in general, extremely juſt. The characters, though ſomewhat overcharged, were lively, and in nature. He conſtantly caught the Ridiculous, wherever he found it; and he never failed to preſent it to his readers in the

the moſt agreeable point of light. His ſtory of Le Fevre was highly finiſhed, and truly pathetic; and would alone reſcue his name from oblivion, if his ſermons were not conſidered as ſome of the beſt moral diſcourſes extant.

The ſeventh, eighth, and ninth volumes have not yet completed that work; ſo that what was ſaid upon the publication of his firſt volumes, has been verified: "Mr Shandy ſeems ſo extremely fond of digreſſions, and of giving his hiſtorical readers the ſlip upon all occaſions, that we are not a little apprehenſive, he may, ſome time or other, give them the ſlip in good earneſt, and leave the world before the ſtory be finiſhed."

In the above mentioned volumes, Mr Sterne carries his readers through France, and introduces ſome ſcenes and characters, which are afterwards taken up in the Sentimental Journey, particularly that of Maria; ſo that this may, in ſome meaſure, be conſidered as a continuation of the Life and Opinions of Triſtram Shandy.

It is almoſt needleſs to obſerve, of a book ſo univerſally read as Shandy, that the ſtory of the hero's life is the leaſt part of the author's concern. It is, in reality, nothing more than a vehicle for ſatire on a great variety of ſubjects. Moſt of theſe ſatirical ſtrokes are introduced with little regard to any connection, either with the principal ſtory or with each other. The author having no determined end in view, runs from object to object, as they happen to ſtrike a very lively and very irregular imagination. In fact, the book is a perpetual ſeries of diſappointments; yet with this and other blemiſhes, the life of Triſtram Shandy has uncommon merit, and the freedom and ſincerity of its author, perhaps cannot be equalled by any other writer beſide the incomparable Montaigne. The faults of an original work are always pardoned; and it is not ſurpriſing, that at a time when a tame imitation makes almoſt the whole merit of ſo many books

books, ſo happy an attempt at novelty ſhould have been ſo well received. His laſt work, however, may be conſidered as his greateſt, ſince it contains a variety of agreeable pathetic deſcriptions, in an eaſy, ſimple ſtyle, cleared from much of the obſcurity and levity which degrade the former volumes.

As Mr Sterne advanced in literary fame, he left his livings to the care of his curates; and, though he acquired ſome thouſands by his productions, being a character very diſtant from an œconomiſt, his ſavings were no greater at the end of the year, than when he had no other ſupport but the ſingle vicarage of Sutton. Indeed, his travelling expences abroad, and the luxurious manner in which he lived with the gay and polite at home, greatly promoted the diſſipation of a very conſiderable ſum, which his writings had produced; and which might have been a future aſſiſtance to his family. This being the caſe, at his death, his widow and daughter, an agreeable young lady about ſixteen, who had both reſided for ſome years in a convent in France *, having ſeparated from Mr Sterne through ſome pique, which was differently accounted for by the parties, finding that their penſions muſt diſcontinue, returned to England, in order to publiſh his poſthumous works. Being at York during the laſt races, ſome humane gentlemen, friends and admirers of the late Prebend, took into conſideration their diſagreeable ſituation, and made them a preſent of a purſe containing a thouſand pounds. This unexpected and generous ſupply, added to a very extenſive ſubſcription of the nobility and gentry to three additional volumes of ſermons, has afforded a ſufficient proviſion to enable them to ſupport themſelves in their late re-

cluſe

* A particular and ingenious account of this abſurd practice of the Engliſh, is given in "Col. Thickneſſe's obſervations on the cuſtoms and manners of the French nation," in which many uſeful hints and informations to travellers making the tour of France, may be found.

cluſe manner of life, to which they have determined to return.

As Mr Sterne hath drawn his own character (under the name of Yorick) with great happineſs and ſkill, we will take the liberty of introducing it here, the better to compleat our account of the author and his works:

———"This is all that ever ſtagger'd my faith in regard to Yorick's extraction, who, by what I can remember of him, and by all the accounts I could ever get of him, ſeemed not to have had one ſingle Drop of Daniſh blood in his whole crafis; in nine hundred years it might poſſibly have all run out:—I will not philoſophiſe one moment with you about it; for happen how it would, the fact was this:—That inſtead of that cold phlegm and exact regularity of ſenſe and humours, you would have looked for, in one ſo extracted;—he was on the contrary, as mercurial and ſublimated a compoſition—as heteroclite a creature in all his declenſions—with as much life and whim, and gaiete de cœur about him, as the kindlieſt climate could have engendered and put together. With all this ſail, poor Yorick carried not one ounce of ballaſt; he was utterly unpractiſed in the world; and at the age of twenty-ſix, knew juſt about as well how to ſteer his courſe in it, as a romping and unſuſpicious girl of thirteen: So that, upon his firſt ſetting out, the briſk gale of his ſpirits, as you will imagine, ran him foul, ten times in a day, of ſomebody's tackling; and as the grave and more ſlow-paced were oftener in his way,—you may likewiſe imagine, it was with ſuch he generally had the ill luck to get the moſt entangled. For aught I know, there might be ſome mixture of unlucky wit at the bottom of ſuch fracas——For, to ſpeak the truth, Yorick had an invincible diſlike and oppoſition in his nature to gravity;—not to gravity as ſuch—for, where gravity was wanted, he would be the moſt grave and ſerious of mortal men for days and weeks

weeks together:—but he was an enemy to the affectation of it, and declared open war againſt it, only as it appeared a clock for ignorance, or for folly; and then, whenever it fell in his way, however ſheltered and protected, he ſeldom gave it much quarter.

"Sometimes, in his wild way of talking, he would ſay, that gravity was an arrant ſcoundrel; and he would add,—of the moſt dangerous kind too,—becauſe a ſly one; and that he verily believed, more honeſt, well-meaning people were bubbled out of their goods and money by it in one twelvemonth, than by pocket-picking and ſhop-lifting in ſeven. In the naked temper which a merry heart diſcovered, he would ſay, There was no danger——but to itſelf:——whereas the very eſſence of gravity was deſign, and conſequently deceit;———'twas a taught trick to gain credit of the world for more ſenſe and knowledge than a man was worth; and that, with all its pretenſions,——it was no better, but often worſe, than what a French wit had long defined it———viz. A myſterious carriage of the body, to cover the defects of the mind;——— which definition of Gravity, Yorick, with great imprudence, would ſay, deſerved to be wrote in letters of gold.

"But, in plain truth, he was a man unhackneyed and unpractiſed in the world, and was altogether as indiſcreet and fooliſh on every other ſubject of diſcourſe, where policy is wont to impreſs reſtraint. Yorick had no impreſſion but one, and that was what aroſe from the nature of the deed ſpoken of; which impreſſion he would uſually tranſlate into plain Engliſh without any periphraſis,———and too oft without much diſtinction of either perſonages, time or place; ———ſo that when mention was made of a pitiful or an ungenerous proceeding,——he never gave himſelf a moment's time to reflect who was the Hero of the piece——what his ſtation——or how far he had power to hurt him hereafter;———but if it was a dirty action

action———without more ado,———the man was a dirty fellow———and ſo on:———And as his comments had uſually the ill fate to be terminated either in a bon mot, or to be enlivened throughout with ſome drollery or humour of expreſſion, it gave wings to Yorick's indiſcretion. In a word, though he never ſought, yet, at the ſame time, as he ſeldom ſhunned occaſions of ſaying what came uppermoſt, and without much ceremony,———he had but too many temptations in life, of ſcattering his wit and his humour,——his gibes and his jeſts about him.———They were not loſt for want of gathering."

Mr Sterne died as he lived, the ſame indifferent, careleſs creature; as, a day or two before, he ſeemed not in the leaſt affected with his approaching diſſolution. He was buried privately in a new burying ground, belonging to the pariſh of St George's Hanover-ſquare, at twelve o'clock at noon, attended only by two gentlemen in a mourning coach, no bell tolling. His death was announced in the news-papers of March 22d. 1768, by the following paragraph.

"Died at his lodgings in Bond-ſtreet, the Rev. Mr Sterne."

Alas, poor Yorick! I knew him well; a Fellow of infinite Jeſt, moſt excellent Fancy! &c.

Wit, *Humour*, *Genius* hadſt thou, all agree;
One grain of WISDOM had been worth the THREE!

TO THE AUTHOR OF THE ABOVE LINES, ON THE DEATH OF MR YORRICK.

SO!—this is Wiſdom—to inſult the Dead;
Heap fancied Crimes upon a mortal's Head:
Well—be it ſo:—ſuch Wiſdom—and ſuch Art
Shall never—never ſhall approach my Heart.
Whatever Yorick's Lot, in whate'er State,
I'd gladly riſk it in the Hour of Fate,

Sooner than join with thee!—I would ſay rather
Unto Corruption—Thou ſhalt be my Father.
" * Be thine the avenging Angel's Lot, decreed
To point each Fault, and aggravate each deed!
Angel of Mercy!—thy ſweet Taſk be mine
To blot them ere they reach the Throne divine!"

Yorick, farewell! Peace dwell around thy Stone;
Accept this Tribute from a Friend unknown.
In human Breaſts, while Pity has a Claim,
Le Fevre's Story ſhall enhance thy Fame;
Toby's Benevolence each Heart expand,
And faithful Trim confeſs the Maſter's Hand.
" † One generous Tear unto the Monk you gave;
Oh let me weed this Nettle from thy Grave!"

AN EPITAPH FOR THE REV. LAURENCE STERNE'S TOMBSTONE. BY A LADY.

STERNE, reſt for ever, and no longer fear
The Critic's cenſure, or the Coxcomb's ſneer.
The gate of Envy now is clos'd on thee,
And fame her hundred doors ſhall open free:
Ages unborn ſhall celebrate the page,
Where friendly join the Satiriſt and Sage:
O'er Yorick's tomb the brighteſt eyes ſhall weep,
And Britiſh Genius mournful vigils keep;
Then, ſighing, ſay, to vindicate thy fame,
" Great were his faults, but glorious was his flame."

THE

* Vide Triſtram Shandy.
† See Sentimental Journey.

THE LIFE OF

CAPTAIN JAMES COOK,

[A. D. 1728 to 1779.]

CAPTAIN JAMES COOK, one of the moſt celebrated navigators ever produced by Britain or any other country, was the ſon of James Cook, ſuppoſed to be a native of the county of Northumberland. His ſtation was no higher than that of a ſervant in huſbandry, and he was married to a woman in his own ſphere of life at Morton, a village in the North riding of Yorkſhire. From this place they removed to another village in the ſame riding named *Marton*, where Captain Cook was born, on the 27th of October 1728. He was one of nine children, all of whom are now dead except a daughter, who married a fiſherman of Redcar. He received the firſt rudiments of education from the ſchoolmiſtreſs of the village; and afterwards, on his father's removal to Great Ayton, he was put to a day ſchool, at the expence of Mr Skottow, his father's employer, where he was inſtructed in writing and in a few of the firſt rules of arithmetic. Before the age of thirteen he was bound apprentice to Mr W. Sanderſon, a haberdaſher or ſhopkeeper at Straiths, about ten miles from Whitby: but ſome diſagreement taking place between him and his maſter, he indulged his own inclination in binding himſelf apprentice to Meſſrs Walker of Whitby, who had ſeveral veſſels in the coal trade; and after ſerving a few years longer in the ſituation of a common ſailor, he was at length raiſed to be mate of one of Mr Walker's ſhips. During all this period it is not recollected that he exhibited any thing peculiar either in his abilities or conduct.

Early in the year 1755, when hoſtilities broke out between France and England, Cook entered on board

the Eagle of ſixty guns, to which veſſel Sir Hugh Palliſer was ſoon after appointed, who ſoon diſtinguiſhed him as an active and diligent ſeaman; and his promotion was forwarded by a letter of recommendation which was written by Mr Oſbaldeſton, member for Scarborough, at the requeſt of ſeveral neighbours, in Mr Cook's favour. On the 15th of May, 1759, he was appointed maſter of the Mercury, which ſoon after ſailed to America, and joined the fleet under Sir Charles Saunders at the memorable ſiege of Quebec. His intereſt with the admiralty appears even then to have been very ſtrong; for on Mr Oſbaldeſton's letter he was appointed maſter of the Grampus ſloop; but the proper maſter having unexpectedly returned to her, the appointment did not take place. Four days after he was made maſter of the Garland; when upon inquiry it was found that he could not join her, as the veſſel had already ſailed; and the next day, May 15th, 1759, he was made maſter of the Mercury. On this occaſion he was recommended by Captain Palliſer to a difficult and dangerous ſervice, *viz.* to take the ſoundings of the river St Lawrence, between the iſland of Orleans and the north ſhore, which he performed in the moſt complete manner; and ſoon afterwards he was employed to ſurvey the moſt dangerous parts of the river below Quebec: theſe were his firſt efforts with the pencil. After this expedition he was appointed, on the 22d of September, maſter of the Northumberland, ſtationed at Halifax, where he firſt read Euclid, and applied to aſtronomy and other branches of ſcience. In the year 1762 he was with the Northumberland, aſſiſting at the recapture of Newfoundland; and in the latter end of the ſame year he returned to England, and married, at Barking in Eſſex, Miſs Elizabeth Batts. Early in 1763, when admiral (then Captain) Greaves was appointed governor of Newfoundland, Mr Cook went out with him to ſurvey the coaſts of that iſland. At the end of the ſeaſon he returned

turned to England; but in the beginning of 1764, Sir Hugh Palliſer being appointed governor of Newfoundland and Labradore, Mr Cook accompanied him in the ſame capacity of ſurveyor, and had the Grenville ſchooner to attend him on that buſineſs; in this ſituation he continued till 1767.

While Mr Cook remained on this ſtation, he had an opportunity of exhibiting publicly a ſpecimen of his progreſs in the ſtudy of aſtronomy, by a ſhort paper printed in the 57th volume of the Philoſophical Tranſactions, intituled "An obſervation of an eclipſe of the ſun at the iſland of Newfoundland, Auguſt 5, 1766, with the longitude of the place of obſervation deduced from it." Mr Cook's obſervation was made at one of the Burgeo iſlands near Cape Ray, in N. Lat. 47 degrees, 56 minutes, 19 ſeconds, and by the compariſons of it made by Mr Mitchel with an obſervation of Dr Hornſby at Oxford, it appeared to have been accurately done: and Mr Cook at that time obtained the character of an able aſtronomer.

In the mean time a ſpirit for geographical diſcoveries, which had gradually declined ſince the beginning of the 17th century, began to diſcover itſelf anew. Two voyages of this kind had been performed in the reign of George II. the one under Captain Middleton, the other by Captains Moore and Smyth, with a view to diſcover a northweſt paſſage through Hudſon's Bay to the Eaſt Indies. Two others, under Captains Byron, Wallis, and Carteret, had been undertaken ſoon after the concluſion of the peace in 1763 by order of his preſent Majeſty; and before the return of theſe navigators, who were ordered to ſail round the world, another voyage was reſolved upon for aſtronomical purpoſes. It having been calculated that a tranſit of Venus over the ſun's diſk would happen in 1769, a long memorial to his Majeſty was preſented by the Royal Society; in which they ſet forth the great importance of making proper obſervations on this phe-

nomenon, the regard that had been paid to it by the different courts of Europe; and intreating, among other things, that a veſſel might be fitted out, at the expence of government, for conveying proper perſons to ſome of the Friendly Iſlands, in order to make the neceſſary obſervations. This being complied with on the part of his Majeſty, Alexander Dalrymple, Eſq; an eminent member of the Royal Society, was appointed to take the command of the bark appropriated for the purpoſe. In the execution of the project, however, an unexpected difficulty occurred. Mr Dalrymple, ſenſible of the impoſſibility of guiding a veſſel through unknown and dangerous ſeas without any proper command over the crew, demanded a brevet commiſſion as captain of the veſſel, in the ſame manner as had formerly been granted to Dr Halley in a voyage of diſcovery made by him. This commiſſion Sir Edward Hawke abſolutely refuſed to ſign; declaring, when preſſed upon the ſubject, that he would rather ſuffer his right hand to be cut off than truſt any of his Majeſty's ſhips to a perſon who had not been properly bred to the ſervice: and in this proceeding he ſeemed to be juſtified by the mutinous behaviour of Dr Halley's crew; who, denying the legality of his authority over them, had involved him in a very diſagreeable diſpute, and which was attended with pernicious conſequences. Mr Dalrymple, on the other hand, being equally determined in his refuſal to proceed without the authority in queſtion, there was a neceſſity for finding out ſome perſon of ſcience who might alſo be free from the objection made by Sir Edward Hawke. Mr Cook therefore was propoſed by Mr Stephens; and his recommendation being ſeconded by Sir Hugh Palliſer, he was immediately appointed to direct the expedition; and on this occaſion was promoted to the rank of lieutenant in his Majeſty's ſervice.

Mr

Mr Cook's commiſſion as lieutenant was dated May 25, 1768; a veſſel of 370 tons, named the *Endeavour*, was provided for him; and while the neceſſary praparations were making for the voyage, Captain Wallis returned. It having been recommended to this gentleman to fix upon a proper place for making the aſtronomical obſervations, he had accordingly choſen the iſland named by him *George's Iſland*, but ſince known by the name of *Otaheite*; judging alſo that Port Royal harbour in it would afford an eligible ſituation. This propoſal being accepted, directions for the purpoſe were accordingly given to Mr Cook, with whom Mr Charles Green was joined in the aſtronomical part; the latter having been aſſiſtant to Dr Bradley in the Royal Obſervatory at Greenwich, and thus judged to be every way qualified for the office. The lieutenant was likewiſe accompanied by Mr Banks, now Sir Joſeph Banks, Dr Solander, &c. The principal deſign of the voyage was, as has already been hinted, to make obſervations on the tranſit of Venus; but this being done, Mr Cook was directed to make further diſcoveries in the Pacific Ocean; and on the 30th of July 1768 he ſet ſail on his expedition. During the voyage Mr Cook approved himſelf an able ſeaman; and from his behaviour both to his own people and to the ſavage nations he occaſionally met with, ſhowed a moſt exact regard to the rules both of juſtice and humanity. On his firſt arrival at Otaheite, the following regulations were drawn up for his people, which he took care ſhould be punctually obeyed: 1. To endeavour, by every fair means, to cultivate a friendſhip with the natives, and to treat them with all imaginable humanity. 2. A proper perſon or perſons to be appointed to treat with the natives for proviſions, fruits, &c. and no other perſon belonging to the ſhip to do ſo without leave. 3. Every perſon on ſhore to attend punctually to his duty, and to pay proper attention

to

to his tools or arms; and if loſt through negligence, to have the full value charged againſt his pay, with ſuch farther puniſhment inflicted as occaſion might require. 4. The ſame penalty to be inflicted on every one who ſhould embezzle, trade with, or offer to trade with, any part of the ſhips ſtores; and, 5. No iron to be given in exchange for any thing but proviſions. His rigid adherence to theſe rules was manifeſted in ſeveral inſtances, particularly by ſeverely puniſhing the ſhip's butcher, who had threatened the life of a woman, wife to one of the chiefs of the iſland, for refuſing a ſtone hatchet on the terms he propoſed. On erecting their obſervatory, in order to go through the aſtronomical operations, an accident happened which had like to have diſconcerted the whole ſcheme. This was the loſs of their quadrant, which had been ſtolen by ſome of the natives; but, chiefly through the exertions of Mr Banks, it was recovered, and the obſervations made accordingly. Scarce was this accompliſhed, however, before another theft of the natives demanded the moſt ſerious conſideration of the commander. Some of them taking advantage of the attention of the officers being otherwiſe engaged, took the opportunity of breaking into one of the ſtore-rooms, and ſtealing from thence a bag of ſpike nails of no leſs than an hundred weight. This was a moſt important affair; for as thoſe nails were of great eſtimation among the Indians, the poſſeſſion of ſuch quantity muſt undoubtedly have much leſſened their value, and thus rendered proviſions of every kind greatly dearer on the iſland than before. One of the thieves therefore being diſcovered, was puniſhed with 200 laſhes; notwithſtanding which he obſtinately refuſed to diſcover any of his accomplices. Repeated thefts committed afterwards required all the wiſdom and reſolution of Mr Cook to conduct himſelf in a proper manner. After due conſideration, he judged it to be a matter of importance

to

to put an end to these practices at once, by doing something which might engage the natives themselves to prevent them for their common interest. This, however, he was not at present able to accomplish; nor indeed did it seem possible to prevent them without using fire-arms, which from motives of humanity he still determined to avoid. At last, after a stay of three months, when preparing to take his leave, the most disagreeable adventure took place that he had hitherto met with. This was the desertion of two of his people, who having married young women of the country, determined to take up their residence in it. Mr Cook was now obliged to seize some of the chiefs, and to inform them that they could not obtain their liberty unless the deserters were recovered. This at last produced the desired effect; the deserters were given up, and Mr Cook set sail, along with Tupia (who had formerly been the prime minister to Obera, a princess of the island) and a boy of 13 years of age, both of whom were desirous of accompanying him to England.

While Mr Cook proceeded to visit others of the South Sea Islands, Tupia occasionally served as an interpreter. On his arrival in New Zealand, Mr Cook found the people extremely hostile and insolent. At their very first meeting, one of the natives having threatened to dart his lance into the boat, was shot dead. Another, having carried off Mr Green's hanger, was fired at with small shot, and upon his still refusing to restore it, was fired at with ball and killed. This, however, produced very little effect on the rest, who offered to make an attack upon them, till several muskets were fired with small shot, which wounded three or four more. Next day the commander, having determined to force some of the natives on board, in order to conciliate their affections by kind treatment, directed his men to follow two canoes whom he perceived under way before him. One made her

escape,

eſcape, but the other, not obſerving the boats in purſuit, was overtaken; on which the ſavages plied their oars ſo briſkly, that the ſhip's boats were not able to keep up with them. Tupia, whoſe language the New Zealanders underſtood, called to them to return, with aſſurances that no hurt ſhould be done them; but they continued their flight without minding him. A muſket was then fired over their heads with a view to intimidate them, but upon this they prepared to fight; and on the coming up of the boats began the attack with ſo much vigour, that the lieutenant's people were obliged to fire upon them with ball, by which four out of ſeven that were in the boat were killed, and the other three jumped into the water, and were taken on board.

This part of Mr Cook's conduct ſeems inconſiſtent with that humanity for which he was in general ſo eminently diſtinguiſhed; he was aware of the cenſure, and makes the following apology. "Theſe people certainly did not deſerve death for not chooſing to confide in my promiſes, or not conſenting to come on board my boat, even if they had apprehended no danger: but the nature of my ſervice required me to obtain a knowledge of their country, which I could no otherwiſe obtain but by forcing into it in an hoſtile manner, or gaining admiſſion through the confidence and good will of the people. I had already tried the power of preſents without effect: and I was now prompted by my deſire to avoid farther hoſtilities, to attempt to get ſome of them on board; the only method we had left of convincing them that we intended them no harm, and had it in our power to contribute to their gratification and convenience. Thus far my intentions certainly were not criminal; and though in the conteſt, which I had not the leaſt reaſon to expect, our victory might have been complete without ſo great an expence of life; yet in ſuch ſituations, when the command

command to fire has once been given, no man can pretend to reſtrain its exceſs, or preſcribe its effect."

Notwithſtanding the diſaſter juſt mentioned, to which the three New Zealanders, who were taken on board, had been witneſſes, they were ſoon conciliated, and began to ſing with a degree of taſte that ſurpriſed the Engliſh gentlemen. They were boys, the oldeſt about 19 and the youngeſt about 11; but no kindneſs which could be ſhown them was in any degree effectual to bring about a reconciliation with the reſt. On the contrary, having perceived the ſhip in ſome diſtreſs, they inſtantly ſhowed a diſpoſition to make an attack; and from this they were only prevented by the firing of a four-pounder charged with grape ſhot. Even this did not produce any permanent effect; another attack was determined upon, and would undoubtedly have been made, had not Tupia informed them, that if they perſiſted in the attempt, the arms of their adverſaries, like thunder would deſtroy every one of them. This was enforced by the fire of another four-pounder with grape ſhot, which ſpreading wide in the water, terrified them to ſuch a degree that they began to paddle away as faſt as poſſible. Notwithſtanding this, however, ſome intercourſe began to take place; but in every inſtance the New Zealanders manifeſted their hoſtility and treachery in ſuch a manner as ſhowed that they were not to be gained by fair means. At laſt an attempt to carry off Tayeto, Tupia's boy, rendered it abſolutely neceſſary to fire upon them in order to reſcue him from certain deſtruction, ſome of the ſavages having got him into a canoe, where they held him down by violence. In conſequence of this one of the ſavages was killed on the ſpot, and ſeveral more wounded, by the diſcharge of muſkets from the boats; Tayeto recovered his liberty, jumped into the water, and ſwam to the ſhip. Some partial intercourſe again took place: but ſtill it appeared that the innate rancour of theſe ſavages was neither

neither to be ſubdued by fair means nor foul; and it was only by the powerful arguments of cannon and muſketry that they could be kept from attempting to do miſchief.

From the account of this voyage publiſhed by Dr Hawkeſworth, indeed, it appears, that a conſiderable number of ſavages periſhed in a manner ſimilar to that above mentioned, and they ſeem to have manifeſted a more hoſtile behaviour than afterwards: on thoſe melancholy occaſions, however, it is obſerved to the honour of Mr Cook, that his humanity was eminently conſpicuous beyond that of the common people, who all along ſhowed as much inclination to deſtroy the Indians as a ſportſman does to kill the game he purſues.

While Mr Cook coaſted the iſland of New Zealand, he was ſometimes in the moſt imminent danger of being ſhipwrecked. In the latitude of 35 degrees ſouth, and in the midſt of ſummer in that climate, he met with ſuch a gale of wind as he ſcarce ever experienced before; ſo that he was no leſs than three weeks in getting ten leagues to the weſtward, and two more before he could get 30 leagues farther. Fortunately, however, they were all this time a conſiderable way from land, otherwiſe it is probable that the ſtorm muſt have proved fatal.

Mr Cook having ſpent ſix months in circumnavigating and fully exploring the iſlands of New Zealand, he ſailed from thence on the 31ſt of March 1770. It muſt be obſerved, however, that the extreme hoſtility manifeſted by the inhabitants in that part of the iſland where he firſt arrived, was not univerſally diffuſed, but that a friendly intercourſe was for a long time maintained with thoſe about Queen Charlotte's Sound. From New Zealand he proceeded to New Holland, and on the 28th of April came in ſight of Botany Bay. Here all their endeavours to induce the natives to have

any

any intercourſe with them proved ineffectual, though happily there was no blood ſpilt in any quarrel.

During their navigation round New Holland, the coaſts of which are full of dangerous rocks and ſhoals, our navigators were brought into a more perilous ſituation than ever; and from which the eſcape was ſo extraordinary, that it deſerves a particular relation. This happened on the 10th of June 1770, as they purſued their courſe from Trinity Bay, and nearly in the latitude aſſigned to the iſlands diſcovered by Quiros. At that time they had the advantage of a fine breeze and a clear moonlight; and in ſtanding off from ſix till near nine o'clock, the ſhip had deepened her water from 14 to 21 fathoms; but while the navigators were at ſupper, it ſuddenly ſhoaled to 12, 10, and 8 fathoms, in the ſpace of a few minutes. Every thing was then ready for putting the ſhip about, when they ſuddenly got into deep water again, and continued in 20 and 21 fathoms for ſome time, ſo that the gentlemen went to bed in perfect ſecurity. A little before eleven, however, the water ſhoaled at once from 20 to 17 fathoms; and before the lead could be heaved again, the ſhip ſtruck, and remained immoveable, excepting as far as ſhe was heaved up and down and daſhed againſt the rocks by the ſurge. The alarm was now univerſal, and not indeed without the greateſt reaſon. It appeared that the veſſel had been lifted over the ledge of a rock, and lay in a hollow within it, where there were in ſome places from three to four fathoms water, and in others ſcarce as many feet: the ſheathing boards were diſjoined, and floating round the ſhip in great numbers; and at laſt the falſe keel alſo was deſtroyed, while the rock kept grating her bottom with ſuch force as to be heard in the fore ſtore-room. It was now neceſſary to lighten the ſhip as much as poſſible; and this was done wilth all expedition to the amount of more than 50 tons. In the morning of the 11th of June they diſcovered the land at about eight

leagues diſtance, without any iſland between, on which they could have been ſent aſhore in the event of the ſhip going to pieces, that ſo they might have been carried to the main land by turns. To add to their diſtreſs, the ſhip drew ſo much water, that it could ſcarce be kept under by three pumps. Laſtly, it appeared, that even the riſing of the tide, on which they had ultimately depended for relief, was inſufficient to anſwer the purpoſe, as the day tide fell conſiderably ſhort of that in the night time. Having therefore lightened the ſhip ſtill farther, by throwing out every thing that could poſſibly be ſpared, they waited with patience for the next tide; when, after incredible exertion, the ſhip righted, and they got her over the ledge of the rock into deep water. By continual labour, however, the men were at laſt ſo much exhauſted, that they could not ſtand to the pumps more than five or ſix minutes at a time; after which they threw themſelves flat on the deck, though a ſtream of water between three and four inches deep ran over it; and in this ſituation they lay till others, exhauſted as well as themſelves, took their places, on which they ſtarted up again, and renewed their exertions. In this dreadful extremity Mr Monkhouſe, a midſhipman, propoſed the expedient of fothering the ſhip, as it is called, by which means he ſaid that he had ſeen a merchant ſhip brought from Virginia to London after ſhe had ſprung a leak that admitted more than four feet water in an hour. The expedient being approved of, it was put in execution in the following manner. He took a lower ſtudding-ſail, and having mixed a large quantity of oakum and wool together, ſtitched them down by handfuls as lightly as poſſible; the whole being afterwards ſpread over with the dung of the ſheep and other filth. The ſail was then hauled under the ſhip's bottom by means of ropes which kept it extended. When it came under the leak, the wool and oakum, with part of the ſail, were forced inwards by the

the preſſure of the water, which thus prevented its own ingreſs in ſuch an effectual manner, that one pump, inſtead of three, was now ſufficient to keep it under. Thus they got the ſhip into a convenient port on the coaſt of New Holland, where there was an opportunity of fully repairing her defects. Here they diſcovered that their preſervation had not been owing entirely to the expedient above mentioned; for one of the holes was in a great meaſure filled up by a piece of rock which had broken off and ſtuck in it; and this hole was ſo large, that had it not been filled up in the manner juſt mentioned, they muſt undoubtedly have periſhed notwithſtanding all the aſſiſtance that could have been derived from the pumps.

The dangers they ſuſtained in navigating this coaſt were innumerable, inſomuch that for very near three months they were obliged to have a man conſtantly in the chains heaving the lead. They were always entangled among rocks and ſhoals, which could not have failed to deſtroy a leſs experienced navigator; and even Mr Cook, with all his ſagacity, could not ſometimes have extricated himſelf, had it not been for the favourable interpoſition of ſome natural events, which no human penetration could foreſee or have the leaſt dependence upon. Of this we ſhall only give the following inſtance. Having at laſt, as they thought, got ſafely over the vaſt receſs of ſunk rocks with which the coaſt of New Holland is ſurrounded, they flattered themſelves that all danger was paſſed, and the vaſt ſwell of the water convinced them that they were now in the open ocean. The remembrance of former dangers, however, induced them frequently to take the precaution of ſounding; notwithſtanding which, in the latitude of about 14 degrees and half S. they found themſelves one morning only about a mile diſtant from the moſt hideous breakers, though the ſea all around was unfathomable. Their ſituation was rendered the more dreadful by its being a dead calm,

at the ſame time that they were carried towards the rock with ſuch rapidity, that by the time they had got the ſhip's head turned by means of the boats, ſhe was ſcarcely 100 yards diſtant from it. Their only reſource then was to tow the ſhip, if poſſible, by means of the boats and pinnace, out of a ſituation ſo very perilous; but all their efforts would have been unſucceſsful, had not a breeze of wind ſprung up, which, though too light to have been noticed at any other time, was found to ſecond their efforts ſo effectually, that the ſhip began to move perceptibly from the reef in an oblique direction: during the time that this breeze laſted, which was not more than ten minutes, they had made a conſiderable way. A dead calm ſucceeding, they began to loſe ground, and in a little time were driven within 200 yards of the rocks: but fortunately the breeze returned, and laſted ten minutes more; during which time a ſmall opening was perceived in the reef at the diſtance of about a quarter of a mile. The mate being ſent out to examine this opening, reported that it was not more than the length of the ſhip in breadth, but that there was ſmooth water within. On this it was determined to puſh into it by all means. The attempt failed of ſucceſs; as, juſt when they had brought the ſhip with great labour to the mouth of the opening, they found a current ſetting out from it by reaſon of the tide now beginning to ebb. But though their hopes were diſappointed in getting through the opening, they were, by the current ſetting out from it, driven in a very ſhort time to the diſtance of a quarter of a mile from the rocks; and by dint of towing and other exertions, they were got by noon to the diſtance of two miles. This temporary deliverance, however, afforded but ſmall proſpect of being ultimately relieved. They had ſtill no other expectation than of being forced back to their former ſituation by the return of the tide; but happily they now perceived another opening about a mile

mile to the weſtward. Mr Hicks the lieutenant being ſent to examine this opening, returned with an account of its being narrow and hazardous, but capable of being paſſed. To this place therefore the ſhip was directed by every poſſible means; and a light breeze happening to ſpring up, they fortunately reached it, and were inſtantly hurried through with great rapidity by the current of the returning tide; which, had it not been for this opening, would undoubtedly have daſhed them to pieces againſt the rocks.

From the time they quitted the coaſt of New Holland till their arrival at Batavia in the iſland of Java, our navigators met with no other danger but what is common in ſea voyages. They were obliged to ſtay for ſome time at this place to repair their damages; and on viewing the condition of the ſhip, found they had more reaſon than ever to admire the manner in which they had been preſerved. Both the falſe-keel and main-keel were greatly injured; great part of the ſheathing was torn off; ſeveral of the planks were much damaged, and among theſe were two, and half of another, which for ſix feet in length were not above the eighth part of an inch in thickneſs, beſides being penetrated with worms quite to the timbers. Here the crew were exceſſively annoyed by ſickneſs, which obliged them to remain much longer than they would otherwiſe have done: and it is worthy of notice, that every one of the crew was ill excepting the ſail-maker, an old man between 70 and 80 years of age, and who was drunk every night. Poor Tupia, with his boy Tayeto, fell ſacrifices to the unhealthineſs of the climate, as well as the ſurgeon, three ſeamen, and Mr Green's ſervant. Nor did the evil ſtop here; for on their ſetting out from Batavia, the ſeeds of diſeaſe which had been received there broke out in the moſt violent and fatal manner, inſomuch that in the courſe of about ſix weeks there died one of Mr Banks's aſſiſtants, by name Mr Sporing, Mr Parkingſon his na-

tural hiſtory painter, Mr Green the aſtronomer, the boatſwain, carpenter, and mate; Mr Monkhouſe the midſhipman, the corporal of the marines, two of the carpenter's crew, and nine ſeamen. Even the jolly old ſail-maker could now hold out no longer; but whether his death might not in ſome meaſure be attributed to his being leſs plentifully ſupplied with liquors than formerly, might have deſerved inquiry. Theſe unfortunate events probably made a conſiderable impreſſion on Mr Cook's mind; and perhaps induced him to direct his attention to thoſe methods of preſerving the health of ſeamen which he afterwards put in execution with ſo much ſucceſs. After touching at St Helena, they continued their voyage for England, where they arrived on the 11th of June 1771; and on the 29th of Auguſt the ſame year, his Majeſty teſtified his approbation of Mr Cook's conduct by appointing him a captain in the navy. On this occaſion Mr Cook wiſhed to have been advanced to the rank of poſt-captain, which, though not more profitable than the other, is more honourable; but this being inconſiſtent with the rules of preferment in the navy, the earl of Sandwich, at that time at the head of the admiralty, could not agree to it.

Captain Cook was not allowed to remain long inactive. The idea of a ſouthern continent had long been entertained, and Mr Dalrymple had renewed the attention of the public towards the queſtion, by his hiſtorical collection of voyages to the Pacific Ocean, publiſhed in two quarto volumes, one in 1770, the other in 1771. To determine the matter finally, Captain Cook was again ſent out; and the object of this voyage was not merely to ſettle the queſtion juſt mentioned, but to extend the geography of the globe to its utmoſt limits. That the undertaking might be carried on with the greater advantage, it was determined to employ two ſhips, on the choice and equipment of which the utmoſt attention was beſtowed.

The

The ſucceſsful voyage which had already been made in the Endeavour, ſuggeſted the idea of that ſhip being a proper model for the two which were to be ſent out; and the opinion of Lord Sandwich concurring with the general idea, two veſſels, conſtructed by the ſame perſon who had built the Endeavour, were purchaſed for the voyage. Theſe were about 14 or 16 months old at the time they were purchaſed; and in the opinion of Captain Cook, were as fit for the purpoſe as if they had been but newly built. The larger of the two, of 462 tons burden, was named the Reſolution; the ſmaller, of 336 tons, had the name of the Adventure; the compliment of men on board the former, of which Captain Cook was commander, being 112; on the latter, commanded by Mr Tobias Furneaux, 81. In their equipment, every article that could be ſuppoſed neceſſary, however much out of the common line, was procured, and every circumſtance that could be ſuppoſed to contribute to the ſucceſs of the voyage was attended to in the moſt ſcrupulous manner. Beſides the uſual ſtores and proviſions, all of which were of the beſt kinds, the ſhips were furniſhed with malt, ſour-krout, ſalted cabbage, portable ſoup, ſalop, muſtard, marmalade of carrots, bear, and inſpiſſated wort. Mr Hodges, an excellent landſcape painter, was engaged to make drawings and paintings of ſuch objects as required them. Mr John Reinhold Forſter, with his ſon, were both engaged, in order to explore and collect the natural hiſtory of the countries through which they paſſed; and laſtly, that nothing might be wanting to render the voyage as complete as poſſible, Mr William Wales and Mr William Bayley were engaged by the board of longitude to make celeſtial obſervations. They were furniſhed with the beſt inſtruments of every kind, and among the reſt with four-time pieces; three conſtructed by Mr Arnold, and one by Mr Kendal on Mr Harriſon's principles.

At Plymouth Captain Cook received his inſtructions; which were not only to ſail round the globe, but to ſail round it in high ſouthern latitudes, and to make ſuch traverſes as might finally reſolve the queſtion concerning the ſouthern continent. In purſuance of theſe inſtructions he ſet ſail on the 13th of July 1772, and on the 29th of the ſame month he reached the Madeiras. As he proceeded afterwards in his voyage, he made three puncheons of beer from the inſpiſſated wort carried out along with him, and found it excellently to anſwer the purpoſe, provided the material could have been kept without fermentation in its inſpiſſated ſtate; but as this was found impoſſible, the expedient ſeems to have failed. In this voyage, however, the Captain uſed with the greateſt ſucceſs ſuch methods as appeared likely to contribute to the preſervation of the health of his men. In rainy weather, he took care that the ſhip ſhould be aired and dried by means of fires made between the decks, the damp places were ſmoked, and the people were ordered to air their bedding, and waſh and dry their clothes, whenever an opportunity offered. Thus he reached the Cape of Good Hope, without having a ſingle man ſick. Having left it, and kept on his courſe to the ſouthward, he ſoon began to meet with cold and ſtormy weather, by which he loſt almoſt the whole of his live ſtock of ſheep, hogs, and geeſe. The bad effects of this ſtormy weather upon the men were guarded againſt by an addition to their cloathing, and giving them a dram on particular occaſions. On the ſixth of December, being in the latitude of 50 degrees 40 minutes, he fell in with iſlands of ice, and continued among them in various latitudes till the 17th of January 1773; when he ſet ſail for New Zealand, which he reached on the 27th.

The reception of our navigator by the New Zealanders was now much more friendly than in the former voyage, ſo that there were no conteſts with the natives;

natives; nor did Captain Cook obſerve any one of thoſe whom he had ſeen before, neither was there the ſmalleſt remembrance of former hoſtilities. Having ſtaid in this country till the 7th of June, our navigators ſet ſail for Otaheite; but during the voyage the crews of both ſhips were attacked by the ſcurvy. Thoſe of the Adventure were in a very ſickly ſtate; the cook was dead, and 20 of her beſt men incapable of duty. On board the Reſolution matters were much better; and the only reaſon that could be conjectured for the difference was, that the people of the Adventure had been in an habit of body more inclined to the ſcurvy than thoſe of the Reſolution, and had eat fewer vegetables. Here it was obſerved, that the averſion of ſeamen to change a diet is ſo great, that it can only be overcome by the ſteady and perſevering example of a commander. While he remained at New Zealand, the Captain had diſcovered a tree which greatly reſembled the American black ſpruce. Perſuaded, therefore, that it would be attended with effects equally ſalutary on the health of the people, he employed them in brewing beer from it. This was done while they continued at Duſky Bay, in order to ſupply the want of vegetables, which were not to be procured there; but on removing to Queen Charlotte's Sound, they were more fortunate. Captain Cook himſelf went to look out for antiſcorbutic vegetables; and returned in a very ſhort time with a boat load of ſcurvy-graſs, celery, &c. Theſe were boiled with the peas and wheat; and though ſome of the people diſliked them at firſt, they ſoon became ſo ſenſible of their good effects, that they cheerfully followed the example of the reſt; and the freedom of the crew from the ſcurvy and other diſtempers was by every one attributed to the New Zealand ſpruce beer and vegetables. From this time forward the Captain had ſcarce occaſion to give orders for gathering vegetables when they came to any land.

During

During this voyage Captain Cook experienced another narrow eſcape from ſhipwreck. Being becalmed at the diſtance of half a league from a reef of rocks near Oſnaburg Iſland, it was found neceſſary to order out the boats to tow off the ſhips; but this was found impoſſible. The calm continuing, and the ſituation of our navigators becoming every moment more dangerous, the Captain attempted to get through an opening in the reef which he had judged practicable: but on approaching it, found that there was not ſufficient depth of water; at the ſame time that the draught of the tide through it forced the ſhip thither in a manner ſcarce to be reſiſted. One of the warping machines, with about 400 fathoms of rope, was then ordered out, but did not produce any effect. They were within two cables length of the breakers, and no bottom could be found for caſting anchor. Having no other reſource, however, they did drop an anchor; but before it took hold, the Reſolution was in leſs than three fathoms water, and ſtruck at every fall of the ſea, which broke violently cloſe under her ſtern, threatening deſtruction to every one on board. At laſt the tide ceaſing to act in the ſame direction, the boats were ordered to try to tow off the veſſel; in which being aſſiſted by the land-breeze, which fortunately ſprung up at that inſtant, they with much labour ſucceeded.

Having ſpent a conſiderable time in the South Sea iſlands, Captain Cook returned to New Zealand, and from thence ſet ſail for the ſouthern part of the continent of America. Here he explored all the iſlands in the neighbourhood, and then returned to England, where he arrived in ſafety on the 30th of July 1774, having been abſent three years and 18 days; and in all that time loſt only one man, who died of a conſumption probably begun before he had ſet out on the voyage.

The

The reception our navigator now met with was ſuited to his merit. He was immediately raiſed to the rank of poſt-captain, and ſoon after unanimouſly elected a member of the Royal Society; from whom he received the prize of the gold medal for the beſt experimental paper that had appeared throughout the year. It was the cuſtom of Sir John Pringle, at the delivery of this medal, annually to make an elaborate diſcourſe, containing the hiſtory of that part of ſcience for which the medal was given; and as the ſubject of Captain Cook's paper (the means of preſerving the health of ſeamen) was analogous to the profeſſion of Sir John Pringle himſelf as a phyſician, he had the greater opportunity of diſplaying his eloquence on the occaſion. The ſpeech he made was in the higheſt degree honourable to Captain Cook. He remarked, that the Society had never more meritoriouſly beſtowed the medal than on the perſon who now received it. "If (ſays he) Rome decreed the civic crown to him who ſaved the life of a ſingle citizen, what wreathes are due to the man who, having himſelf ſaved many, perpetuates in your Tranſactions the means by which Britain may now, on the moſt diſtant voyages, preſerve numbers of her intrepid ſons, her mariners; who, braving every danger, have ſo liberally contributed to the fame, to the opulence, and to the maritime empire of the country?" Theſe honourable teſtimonies of the public regard, however, Captian Cook did not receive, being already embarked on another voyage, from which he never returned.

The third voyage of this celebrated navigator was not undertaken by any expreſs command of his Majeſty. Captain Cook had already done ſo much, that it was thought but reaſonable he ſhould now ſpend the remainder of his life in quiet; and in order to enable him to do this in the more comfortable manner, beſides his rank of poſt-captain in the navy, he was alſo made a captain in Greenwich. Still, however, there were

were ſome points in the ſcience of geography which had very much engaged the attention of the public, and were indeed of ſuch importance as to become a national concern. Theſe were to diſcover the connection between Aſia and America, and to determine whether there was not a poſſibility of ſhortening the paſſage to the Eaſt Indies by ſailing round the northern parts of the continents of Europe and Aſia. Many attempts, indeed, had already been made by various navigators of different nations; but all of them had failed, and, what was worſe, had left the point ſtill undetermined. An act of parliament had been paſſed in 1745, by which a reward of L. 20,000 was held out to the ſhips of any of his Majeſty's ſubjects for accompliſhing this important voyage, but without mentioning any thing of thoſe belonging to his Majeſty; and this reward was further confined to the finding out of the north-weſt paſſage to the Eaſt-Indies through Hudſon's Bay. In the year 1776, however, both the errors juſt mentioned were corrected. It was now enacted, "That if any ſhip belonging to any of his Majeſty's ſubjects, or to his Majeſty, ſhall find out, and ſail through, any paſſage by ſea between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, in any direction or parallel of the northern hemiſphere, to the northward of the 52d degree of northern latitude; the owners of ſuch ſhips, if belonging to any of his Majeſty's ſubjects, or the commanders, officers, and ſeamen, of ſuch ſhip belonging to his Majeſty, ſhall receive, as a reward for ſuch diſcovery, the ſum of L. 20,000.

It was not, as has already been hinted, now deemed proper to ſolicit Captain Cook to undergo freſh dangers by undertaking a voyage of this kind; nevertheleſs, as he was univerſally looked upon to be the fitteſt perſon in the kingdom for the purpoſe, the eyes of every perſon were tacitly fixed upon him: he was conſulted on every thing relating to it, and ſolicited to name the perſon whom he judged moſt proper to conduct

conduct it. To determine this point, Captain Cook, Sir Hugh Palliſer, and Mr Stephens, were invited to the houſe of Lord Sandwich to dinner; where, beſides the conſideration of the proper officer for conducting the expedition, many things were ſaid concerning the nature of the deſign. They enlarged upon its grandeur and dignity, its conſequences to navigation and ſcience, and the completeneſs it would give to the whole ſyſtem of diſcoveries; until at laſt Captain Cook was ſo much inflamed by the repreſentation of the importance of the voyage, that he ſtarted up, and declared that he would conduct it himſelf. This was what the parties preſent had deſired, and probably expected; his offer was therefore inſtantly laid before the king, and Captain Cook appointed commander of the Expedition by the 10th of February 1776. At the ſame time it was agreed, that on his return from the voyage he ſhould be reſtored to his place at Greenwich; and if no vacancy occured during the interval, the officer who ſucceeded him was to reſign in his favour. The inſtructions he now received were, that he ſhould attempt the high latitudes between the continents of Aſia and America, and if poſſible return to England along the northern coaſts of Aſia and Europe. This was moſt probably the reſult of the Captain's own deliberations, and what had been ſuggeſted by him to Lord Sandwich and other people in power. He was particularly deſired to ſail firſt into the Pacific Ocean through the chain of newly diſcovered iſlands which he had lately viſited. After having croſſed the equator, and paſſed into the northern parts of the ocean juſt mentioned, he was then to hold ſuch a courſe as might tend to ſettle many intereſting points of geography, and produce ſome intermediate diſcoveries, before he arrived at the main ſcene of operation. With regard to this principal object, he was ordered immediately on his arrival on the coaſt of New Albion, to proceed northward as far as the latitude of 65 degrees,

without loſing any time in exploring the creeks or rivers previous to his arrival in that latitude: and for his further encouragement, the act of 1745, offering a premium for the diſcovery of the paſſage, was amended in the manner above mentioned. That nothing might be wanting which could promote the ſucceſs of the grand expedition, Lieutenant Pickerſgil was ſent out, in 1776, with directions to explore the coaſts of Baffin's Bay; and the next year Lieutenant Young was commiſſioned not only to examine the weſtern parts of that bay, but to endeavonr to find a paſſage on that ſide from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean. Nothing, however, was performed by either of theſe gentlemen which in the leaſt could promote Captain Cook's ſucceſs. Two veſſels were provided as in the former voyage, viz. the Reſolution and the Diſcovery; the command of the former being given to Captain Cook, and of the latter to Captain Charles Clerke. The only thing in which the appointment of the Diſcovery differed from that of the Reſolution was, that the former had no marine officer on board. Every degree of attention was beſtowed, as in the former voyage, upon the proper victualling and other neceſſaries for the two ſhips; and that the inhabitants of thoſe countries which our navigator intended to viſit might derive ſome permanent beneſit from the intercourſe they had with him, it was determined to ſend abroad a breed of domeſtic animals, and likewiſe a quantity of uſeful ſeeds, to be left in proper places. With this view, a bull, two cows with their calves, and ſeveral ſheep, with hay and corn for their ſubſiſtance, were taken on board; and it was likewiſe propoſed to take in others at the Cape of Good Hope. A large aſſortment of iron tools and trinkets were alſo ſent out; and, in ſhort, every thing that could be judged proper either to conciliate the good will of the natives or to prove ſerviceable to them, was provided for the voyage, as well as every convenience for the ſhips companies.

panies. In the former voyage Captain Cook had brought along with him a native of one of the South Sea iſlands named *Omai*, who reſided in England during the interval between the ſecond and third voyages, and was now happy at getting an opportunity of returning to his own country. Though he could by no means complain of the entertainment he had met with in England, the idea of returning home, loaded with treaſure, which might enable him to make a figure among his countrymen, ſoon overcame all uneaſy ſenſations which the leaving of his Engliſh friends might excite. His majeſty had taken care to furniſh him with every thing that could poſſibly be of uſe when he came to his native country; and he had beſides received ſeveral valuable preſents from Lord Sandwich, Sir Joſeph Banks, and ſeveral ladies and gentlemen of his acquaintance; ſo that nothing was omitted which could poſſibly be done to convey, by his means, to the inhabitants of the South Sea Iſlands, an idea of the Britiſh power and greatneſs.

Every thing being prepared for the voyage, our navigator ſet ſail from the Nore on the 25th of June, 1776; but by reaſon of ſome delay in receiving his inſtructions, did not leave Plymouth till the 12th of July. He had not been long at ſea before he began his operations for preſerving the health of his people; which were found equally efficacious in this as in the former voyage. Finding his ſtock of provender for the animals on board likely to run ſhort, he touched at Teneriffe, in order to procure a ſupply, having judged that to be a more proper place than Madeira for the purpoſe. On ſailing from thence he ran a great riſk of running upon ſome ſunk rocks on the iſland of Bonaviſta; but in this, as well as on other occaſions of danger, he behaved with the ſame judgment, coolneſs, and preſence of mind, that diſtinguiſhed him throughout the whole courſe of his life. On the 12th of Auguſt he arrived before Port Praya, in one of the Cape

de Verde iſlands named *St Jago*; but not finding it neceſſary to go in there, he continued his voyage to the ſouthward. The weather now becoming gloomy and rainy, required a continuance of the methods he had already practiſed for preſerving the health of his people; and, as formerly, they were attended with the greateſt ſucceſs. In this voyage, the effect of theſe precautions was the more remarkable, as at this time the ſeams of the veſſel were opened to ſuch a degree as to admit the rain, ſo that ſcarce any perſon on board could lie dry in his bed; and all the officers in the gun-room were driven out of their cabbins by the water which came through the ſides. Such was the humanity of the commander, however, that while the ſhips continued at ſea, he would not truſt the workmen over their ſides to repair the defects, though caulkers were employed in the inſide as ſoon as ſettled weather returned. On the 1ſt of September our navigators croſſed the equator, and on the 18th of October anchored in Table Bay at the Cape of Good Hope. Here they met with a violent tempeſt, the effects of which were felt both on ſea and land. It laſted three days, and the Reſolution was the only ſhip in the bay that rode out the ſtorm without dragging her anchors. On ſhore the tents and obſervatory were deſtroyed, and the aſtronomical quadrant narrowly eſcaped irreparable damage. The Diſcovery, which had been ſome time later in ſailing from England, was driven off the coaſt, and did not arrive till the 10th of November.

While they remained in this place, a diſaſter happened which threatened the loſs of moſt of their live ſtock. The bull and two cows had been put aſhore to graze among other cattle; but Captain Cook had been adviſed to keep the ſheep, 16 in number, near the tents, where they were penned in every night. Some dogs having got in among them in the night-time, killed four, and diſperſed the reſt. Six of them were recovered the next day, but the two rams and

two

two of the fineſt ewes in the flock were miſſing. The captain applied to Baron Plettenburg the governor; but all his endeavours were unſucceſsful, until he employed ſome of the meaneſt and loweſt of the people, fellows whoſe character was, that for a ducatoon they would cut their maſter's throat, burn the houſe over his head, and bury him and his whole family in aſhes. This is mentioned as an inſtance how far the boaſted policy of the Dutch government at the Cape of Good Hope falls ſhort of its alledged perfection. After all, two of the fineſt ewes in the flock were miſſing, and never could be recovered. The captain, therefore, to repair this loſs, and to make an addition to his original ſtock, purchaſed two young bulls, two ſtone horſes, two mares, two heifers, two rams, ſeveral ewes and goats, with ſome rabbits and poultry; when, having finiſhed all his buſineſs, he ſet ſail on the 30th of November, though it was not till the 3d of December that he got clear of land. Soon after his putting to ſea, he had the misfortune to loſe ſeveral of the goats, eſpecially the males, together with ſome ſheep; and it was with the utmoſt difficulty that the reſt of the cattle were preſerved, by reaſon of the ſhip toſſing and tumbling about in a very heavy ſea. Having explored ſome deſolate iſlands in the ſouthern ſeas, Captain Cook ſet ſail for New Zealand. During this part of the voyage, our navigators were involved in ſo thick a fog, that, according to the authors of Captain Cook's life, "they ſailed 300 leagues *in the dark*." The firſt land they afterwards reached was New Holland: where, having remained till the 30th of January, 1777, they ſet ſail for New Zealand, and on the 12th of February they anchored in Queen Charlotte's Sound. Here the people were ſhy and timorous, on account of their having formerly deſtroyed ten of Captain Furneaux's people, who had been ſent aſhore to gather vegetables. The cauſe of the quarrel could not be known, as none of the party were left alive to tell the

news. Lieutenant Burney, who went aſhore in queſt of them, found only ſome fragments of their bodies; from which it appeared that they had been killed and eaten by the ſavages. It was not the intention of Captain Cook, at this diſtance of time, to reſent the injury; he even refuſed to put to death a chief named *Kaboora*, who, as he was informed by the natives themſelves, had killed Mr Rowe the commander of the party. He was, however, particularly careful that no opportunity ſhould now be given the ſavages of committing ſuch an action with impunity; and with this view a boat was never ſent on ſhore without being well armed, and the men under the command of ſuch officers as could be depended upon. The New Zealanders were no ſooner aſſured of Captain Cook's pacific diſpoſition, than they threw aſide their fears and ſuſpicions, and entered into a commercial intercourſe with the people. It would have been the leſs excuſable in Captain Cook to have revenged at this time the maſſacre of Mr Rowe's party, as he was aſſured that the quarrel originated from ſome petty theſts of the ſavages, which were too haſtily reſented on the part of the Britiſh; and had it not been for this, no miſchief would have happened.

On the 25th of February our navigator left New Zealand, taking with him, at the requeſt of Omai, two boys, the eldeſt about eighteen and the youngeſt about ten. Theſe were ſoon cured of their paſſion for travelling, being both violently ſea-ſick: but as it was then too late to repent, they expreſſed their grief in loud and almoſt continual lamentation; and this in a kind of ſong which ſeemed to conſiſt in the praiſes of their native country, whence they were now to be ſeparated for ever. By degrees, however, the ſea-ſickneſs abated, their lamentations became leſs frequent, and at laſt ceaſed entirely; their native country was forgotten, and they appeared to be as firmly attached

attached to their new friends the Engliſh as if they had been born among them.——

So much time was now ſpent in ſailing up and down in the Pacific Ocean, where ſeveral new iſlands were diſcovered, that Captain Cook judged it impoſſible to accompliſh any thing for this year in the high northern latitudes; for which reaſon he determined to bear away for the Friendly Iſlands, in order to ſupply himſelf with thoſe neceſſaries which he had found impoſſible to be got at any of the iſlands which he had juſt diſcovered. In his run thither ſeveral new iſlands were viſited; and in proſecuting theſe diſcoveries our navigator once more narrowly eſcaped being ſhipwrecked. The danger at this time aroſe from a low ſandy iſland, which the Reſolution was very near running upon. From this ſhe was only ſaved by the circumſtance of all the men having been accidentally called upon deck to put the veſſel about, and moſt of them being at their ſtations when the danger was diſcovered. Soon after this both ſhips ſtruck upon ſome ſunk coral rocks, but happily were got off without damage.

After a ſtay of between two and three months, Captain Cook took leave of the Friendly Iſlands on the 13th of July, 1777; and on the 12th of Auguſt reached Otaheite, where he introduced Omai to his country people. Here the Captain found the people of Otaheite ready to engage in a war with thoſe of Eimeo; but though ſtrongly ſolicited by the former to aſſiſt them in an expedition againſt their enemies, he refuſed to take any concern in the affair, alleging, by way of excuſe, that the people of Eimeo had never offended him. This ſeemed to ſatisfy moſt of the chiefs; but one, named *Towha*, was ſo much diſpleaſed, that Captain Cook could never regain his favour. He even threatened, that as ſoon as the Captain ſhould be gone, he would make war upon Otoo, one of the princes of theſe iſlands whom he knew to be in ſtrict friendſhip with him; but from this he was deterred

by

by the Captain's threatening to return and chaſtiſe him if he made any ſuch attempt. As a mark of Otoo's friendſhip, he gave our navigator a canoe, which he deſired him to carry to the king of Britain, having nothing elſe, as he ſaid, worth his acceptance.

From Otaheite Captain Cook proceeded to Eimeo, where, on account of ſome thefts committed by the natives, he was obliged to commence hoſtilities, by burning a number of their war canoes and even ſome houſes. Theſe tranſactions gave him much concern; and the more that he had been ſo much ſolicited to make war on theſe people by his friends at Otaheite, to whoſe entreaties he had refuſed to liſten. From Eimeo he proceeded to Huaheine, where he ſaw Omai finally ſettled, and left with him the two New Zealand youths already mentioned. The youngeſt of theſe was ſo much attached to the Engliſh, that it was neceſſary to carry him out of the ſhip and put him aſhore by force. During his ſtay on this iſland, the Captain was obliged to puniſh a thief with greater ſeverity than he had ever done before, viz. by cauſing his head and beard to be ſhaved, and his ears cut off. Some other diſagreeable tranſactions took place, particularly the deſertion of two of his people, who were not recovered without the greateſt difficulty. In the courſe of his exertions for their recovery, he found it neceſſary to detain the ſon, daughter, and ſon-in-law, of the chief of an iſland named Otaha. This had almoſt produced very ſerious conſequences, the natives having formed a plot for carrying off Captain Cook himſelf, as well as Captain Clerke and Mr Gore. With regard to the commander, they were diſappointed by his own caution and vigilance; but Meſſrs Clerke and Gore were in particular danger: and it was only owing to the circumſtance of one of them having a piſtol in his hand, as they walked together on ſhore, that they were not ſeized.

Having

Having left the Society Iſlands, and diſcovered a new group, which, in honour of his patron the Earl of Sandwich, our commander named the *Sandwich Iſles*, he ſet out on the 2d of January, 1778, on his voyage northward. In this he was very ſucceſsful, aſcertaining the vicinity of the continents of Aſia and America, which had never been done, or but very imperfectly, before. From theſe deſolate regions he returned to the iſland of Oonalaſhka; whence having refitted and taken in proviſions, he returned to the ſouthward, and on the 26th of November reached the Sandwich Iſlands, where he diſcovered a new one named *Mowee*, and on the 30th of the ſame month another of much larger extent, named *O-why-hee*. Seven weeks were ſpent in exploring the coaſts of this iſland; and during all this time he continued to have the moſt friendly intercourſe with the people, who, however, appeared to be much more numerous and powerful than thoſe of any iſland our navigators had yet touched at. Several of the chiefs and principal people had attached themſelves greatly to the commander, and in general the people appeared to be much more honeſt in their diſpoſitions than any whom he had ever viſited. But by the time he had finiſhed his circumnavigation of the iſland, and caſt anchor in a bay called *Karakakooa*, matters were greatly altered. An univerſal diſpoſition to theft and plunder had now taken place; and in this it was evident that the common people were encouraged by their chiefs, who ſhared the booty with them. Still, however, no hoſtilities were commenced: the greateſt honours were paid to the commander; and, on his going aſhore, he was received with ceremonies little ſhort of adoration. A vaſt quantity of hogs and other proviſions were procured for the ſhips; and on the 4th of February, 1779, they left the iſland, not without moſt magnificent preſents from the chiefs, and ſuch as they had never before received in any part of the world. Unluckily

they

they met with a ſtorm on the ſixth and ſeventh of the ſame month; during which the Reſolution ſprung the head of her foremaſt in ſuch a manner that they were obliged to return to Karakakooa bay to have it repaired. As they returned, Captain Cook had an opportunity of ſhowing his humanity to the people by the relief he afforded to ſome of their canoes which had ſuffered in the ſtorm. The ſame friendly intercourſe which had formerly been held with the natives now commenced, and Captain Cook was treated with the uſual honours; but on the 13th of this month it was unhappily broken off on the following account. One of the natives being detected in ſtealing the tongs from the armourer's forge in the Diſcovery, was diſmiſſed with a pretty ſevere flogging; but this example was ſo far from being attended with any good effect, that in the afternoon another, having ſnatched up the tongs and a chiſſel, jumped overboard with them and ſwam for the ſhore. The maſter and midſhipman were inſtantly diſpatched in purſuit of him; but he eſcaped on board a canoe, which paddled away ſo quickly that the cutter could not come near it. A chief named Pareah, who was at this time on board the Reſolution, underſtanding what had happened, promiſed to go aſhore and get back the ſtolen goods; but before this could be done the thief had made his eſcape into the country. Captain Cook, who was at that time aſhore, had endeavoured to intercept the canoe when it landed, but was led out of the way by ſome of the natives who pretended to be his guides. The tongs and chiſſel, however, were brought back to the maſter as he advanced to the landing place; but he being now joined by ſome of the reſt of the people in the pinnace, could not be ſatisfied with the recovery of the ſtolen goods, but inſiſted upon having the thief or the canoe which carried him by way of repriſal. On his preparing to launch this laſt into the water, he was interrupted by Pareah, who inſiſted that it was his

his property, and that he ſhould not take it away. As the officer paid no regard to his remonſtrances, Pareah, who ſeems to have been a very ſtrong man, ſeized him, pinioned his arms behind, and held him faſt by the hair of the head. On this one of the ſailors ſtruck the chief with an oar, on which, quitting the officer, he inſtantly ſnatched the oar out of the man's hand, and broke it in two acroſs his knee. The Indians then attacked the ſailors with ſtones, and ſoon drove them to their boats, to which they were forced to ſwim, as they lay at ſome diſtance from the ſhore. The officers who could not ſwim retired to a ſmall rock, where they were cloſely purſued by the Indians; and here the maſter narrowly eſcaped with his life, till Pareah returned and obliged the Indians to give over their attacks. The gentlemen, ſenſible that Pareah's preſence alone could protect them, entreated him to remain with them till they could be brought off in the boats. On his refuſal, the maſter ſet out to the place where the obſervatories had been erected, for farther aſſiſtance; but Pareah, who met him, and ſuſpected his errand, obliged him to return. In the mean time the multitude had begun to break in pieces the pinnace, after having taken every thing out of her that was looſe: on the return of Pareah, however, they were again diſperſed, and ſome of the oars reſtored, after which the gentlemen were glad to get off in ſafety. Before they reached the ſhip Pareah overtook them in a canoe, and delivered the midſhipman's cap which had been taken from him in the ſcuffle; he alſo joined noſes with them in token of friendſhip, and deſired to know whether Captain Cook would kill him on account of what had happened. They aſſured him that he would not, and made ſigns of reconciliation on their part. On this he left them, and paddled over to the town of Kavaroah; and that was the laſt time that he was ſeen by the Engliſh. In the night-time the ſentinels were much alarmed by ſhrill and melancholy

melancholy ſounds from the adjacent villages, which they took to be the lamentations of the women. Next day it was found that the large cutter of the Diſcovery had been carried off in the night-time; on which Captain Cook ordered the launch and ſmall cutter to go under the command of the ſecond lieutenant, and to lie off the eaſt point of the bay in order to intercept all the canoes that might attempt to get out, and if neceſſary to fire upon them. The third lieutenant of the Reſolution was diſpatched to the weſtern part of the bay on the ſame ſervice; while the maſter was ſent in purſuit of a large double canoe already under ſail, and making the beſt of her way out of the harbour. He ſoon came up with her, and by firing a few ſhots, obliged her to run on ſhore, and the Indians to leave her. This was the canoe belonging to a chief named *Omea*, whoſe perſon was reckoned equally ſacred with that of the king, and to the neglect of ſecuring him we may attribute the ſucceeding diſaſter. Captain Cook now formed the reſolution of going in perſon to ſeize the king himſelf in his capital of Kavaroah; and as there was reaſon to ſuppoſe that he had fled, it was his deſign to ſecure the large canoes, which on that account he cauſed to be hauled up on the beach. With this view he left the ſhip about ſeven o'clock in the morning of Sunday the 14th of February, being attended by the lieutenant of marines, a ſerjeant, corporal, and ſeven private men. The crew of the pinnace, under the command of Mr Roberts, were alſo armed; and as they rowed towards the ſhore, the captain ordered the launch to leave her ſtation at the oppoſite point of the bay, in order to aſſiſt his own boat. Having landed with the marines at the upper end of the town, the Indians flocked round him, and proſtrated themſelves before him. No ſign of hoſtility, nor even much alarm, appeared; the king's ſons waited on the commander as ſoon as he ſent for them, and by their means he was introduced

ced to the king, who readily conſented to go on board; but in a little time the Indians began to arm themſelves with long ſpears, clubs, and daggers, and to put on thick mats which they uſe as defenſive armour. This hoſtile appearance was greatly augmented by an unlucky piece of news which was juſt now brought by a canoe, *viz.* that one of the Indian chiefs had been killed by the people in the Diſcovery's boats. On this the women, who had hitherto ſat on the beach converſing familiarly, and taking their breakfaſts, removed, and a confuſed murmur ran through the crowd. An old prieſt now appeared with a cocoa-nut in his hand, which he held out as a preſent to Captain Cook, ſinging all the while, and making a moſt troubleſome noiſe as if he meant to divert the attention of the Captain and his people from obſerving the motions of the Indians, who were now every where putting on their armour. Captain Cook beginning to think his ſituation dangerous, ordered the lieutenant of the marines to march towards the ſhore, as he himſelf did, having all the while hold of the king's hand, who very readily accompanied him, attended by his wife, two ſons, and ſeveral chiefs. The Indians made a lane for them to paſs; and as the diſtance they had to go was only about 50 or 60 yards, and the boats lay at no more than five or ſix yards diſtance from land, there was not the leaſt apprehenſion of the cataſtrophe which enſued. The king's youngeſt ſon Keowa went on board the pinnace without the leaſt heſitation, and the king was about to follow, when his wife threw her arms about his neck, and, with the aſſiſtance of two chiefs, forced him to ſit down. The Captain might now have ſafely got aboard, but did not immediately relinquiſh the deſign of taking the king along with him. Finding at laſt, however, that this could not be accompliſhed without a great deal of bloodſhed, he was on the point of giving orders for the people to reimbark, when one

of the Indians threw a ſtone at him. This inſult was returned by the Captain, who had a double barrelled piece, by a diſcharge of ſmall ſhot from one of the barrels. This had little effect, as the man had a thick mat before him; and as he now brandiſhed his ſpear, the Captain knocked him down with his muſket. The king's ſon, Keowa, ſtill remained in the pinnace, and the detaining him would have been a great check upon the Indians; but unluckily Mr Roberts, who commanded the pinnace, ſet him aſhore at his own requeſt ſoon after the firſt fire. In the mean time another Indian was obſerved in the act of brandiſhing his ſpear at the commander; who thereupon was obliged to fire upon him in his own defence. Miſſing his aim, however, he killed one cloſe by his ſide; upon which the ſerjeant obſerving that he had miſſed the man he aimed at, received orders to fire alſo, which he did, and killed him on the ſpot. This repreſſed the foremoſt of the Indians, and made them fall back in a body; but they were urged on again by thoſe behind, and diſcharged a volley of ſtones among the marines, who immediately returned it by a general diſcharge of their muſkets; and this was inſtantly followed by a fire from the boats. Captain Cook expreſſed his aſtoniſhment at their firing, waved his hand to them to ceaſe, and called to the people in the boats to come nearer to receive the marines. This order was obeyed by Mr Roberts; but the lieutenant who commanded the launch, inſtead of coming nearer, put off to a greater diſtance; and by this prepoſterous conduct deprived the unfortunate commander of the only chance he had for his life: for now the Indians, exaſperated by the fire of the marines, ruſhed in upon them and drove them into the water, leaving the Captain alone upon the rock. A fire indeed was kept up by both boats; but the one was too far off, and the other crowded with the marines, ſo that they could not direct their fire with proper effect. Captain Cook

was

was then obſerved making for the pinnace, carrying his muſket under his arm, and holding his other hand on the back-part of his head to guard it from the ſtones. An Indian was ſeen following him, but with marks of fear, as he ſtopped once or twice ſeemingly undetermined to proceed. At laſt he ſtruck the Captain on the back of the head with a club, and then precipitately retreated. The latter ſtaggered a few paces, and then fell on his hand and one knee, and dropped his muſket. Before he could recover himſelf another Indian ſtabbed him with a dagger in the neck, though ſtill without putting an end to his life. He then fell into a pool of water knee-deep, where others crowded upon him; but ſtill he ſtruggled violently with them, got up his head, and looked towards the pinnace as if ſoliciting aſſiſtance. The boat was not above five or ſix yards diſtance; but ſuch was the confuſed and crouded ſtate of the crew, that no aſſiſtance could be given him. The Indians then got him under again, but in deeper water, though he ſtill continued to ſtruggle, and once more got his head up; but being quite ſpent, he turned towards the rock as if to ſupport himſelf by it, when a ſavage ſtruck him with a club, which probably put an end to his life, as he was never ſeen to ſtruggle any more. The ſavages hauled his lifeleſs body up on the rocks, and uſed it in the moſt barbarous manner, ſnatching the daggers out of one another's hands, in order to have the pleaſure of mangling it. If any thing could add to the misfortune of this celebrated navigator's death, it was, that even his mangled remains were not ſaved from the hands of the barbarians. The lieutenant already mentioned who, by his removing to a diſtance when he ought to have come on ſhore, ſeemed to have been the occaſion of his death, returned on board without making any attempt to recover his body; though it appeared from the teſtimonies of four or five midſhipmen who arrived ſoon after at the fatal ſpot, that the beach was al-

moſt deſerted by the Indians, they having at laſt yielded to the continual fire from the boats. The officer alledged in his own excuſe for removing at firſt from the ſhore, that he miſtook the ſignals; but be this as it will, the complaints againſt him were ſo many and ſo great, that Captain Clerke was obliged publicly to take notice of them, and to take the depoſitions of his accuſers in writing.—Theſe papers, however, were not found, and it is ſuppoſed that the Captain's bad ſtate of health had induced him to deſtroy them. After all we are informed, that, in the opinion of Captain Philips, who commanded the marines, it is very doubtful whether any effectual relief could have been given to the commander, even if no miſtake had been committed on the part of the lieutenant. The author of all the miſchief was Pareah, the chief already mentioned, who had employed people to ſteal the boat in the night-time. The king was entirely innocent both of the theft and the murder of Captain Cook; but the latter was perpetrated by ſome chiefs who were his near relations. The chief who firſt ſtruck him with a club was named *Karimans raha*, and he who ſtabbed him with the dagger was called *Nooah*. The latter, Mr Samwell, from whoſe narrative this account is taken, obſerves, was ſtout and tall, had a fierce look and demeanour, and united in his perſon the two properties of ſtrength and agility more than he had ever obſerved in any other perſon.—Both of them were held in great eſtimation by their countrymen on account of the hand they had in his death.

By reaſon of the barbarous diſpoſition of the Indians, it was found impoſſible to recover Captain Cook's body after the firſt opportunity already mentioned was loſt. By dint of threats and negociations, however, ſome of the principal parts were procured with great difficulty; by which means the navigators were enabled to perform the laſt offices to their much reſpected commander. Theſe being put into a coffin, and the ſervice read o-

ver

ver them, were committed to the deep with the uſual military honours on the 21ſt of February 1779. Soon after his death a letter was iſſued by M. de Sartine, ſecretary to the marine department of France, and ſent to all the commanders of French ſhips, importing, that Captain Cook ſhould be treated as the commander of a neutral and allied power; and that all captains of armed veſſels who might meet with him, ſhould make him acquainted with the king's orders, but at the ſame time let him know, that, on his part, he muſt refrain from hoſtilities. This humane and generous proceeding, with regard to France, originated from M. Turgot; but the thought ſeems firſt to have ſtruck Dr Franklin. Thus much at leaſt is certain, that the doctor, while ambaſſador from the United States, wrote a circular letter to the American naval commanders ſomething to the purport of that already mentioned: but in this he was not ſupported by Congreſs; for an edict was inſtantly iſſued, that ſpecial care ſhould be taken to ſeize Captain Cook if an opportunity of doing it occured. The Spaniards proceeded in the ſame manner, and both acted on a principle equally mean and abſurd, that the obtaining a knowledge of the weſtern coaſt of America, or of a northern paſſage into the Pacific Ocean, might be attended with ſome bad conſequence to their reſpective ſtates.

Captain Cook was a man of plain addreſs and appearance, but well looked, and upwards of ſix feet high. His head was ſmall, and he wore his hair, which was brown, tied behind. His face was full of expreſſion; his noſe exceedingly well ſhaped; his eyes which were ſmall and of a brown caſt, were quick and piercing; his eye-brows prominent, which gave his countenance altogether an air of auſterity. Notwithſtanding this, it was impoſſible for any one to excel him in humanity, as is evident from the whole tenor of his behaviour both to his own people and the

many ſavage nations with whom he had occaſion to interfere. This amiable property diſcovered itſelf even in the final cataſtrophe of his life; his utmoſt care being directed to the preſervation of his people, and the procuring them a ſafe retreat to their boats. And it cannot be enough lamented, that he who took ſo much care in protecting the lives of others, ſhould have loſt his own by too little.

*** *Authority.* Encyclopædia Britannica.

THE LIFE OF

ROBERT LOWTH,

BISHOP OF LONDON.

[A. D. 1710, to 1787.]

ROBERT LOWTH, D. D. ſecond ſon of Dr William Lowth, and biſhop ſucceſſively of St David's, Oxford, and London, was born on the 29th of November 1710, probably at Buriton in the county of Hants. He received the rudiments of his education in Wincheſter college, where his ſchool exerciſes were diſtinguiſhed by uncommon elegance; and having reſided the requiſite number of years in that ſeminary, in 1730 he ſucceeded on the foundation at New College, Oxford. He took the degree of M. A. June 8. 1737. Though his abilities muſt have been known to thoſe with whom he was connected, he was not forward to appear before the world as a writer. At Oxford he continued many years improving his talents, with little notice from the great, and with preferment ſo ſmall as to have eſcaped the diſtinct recollection of ſome of his contemporaries.

He

He was not, however, ſuffered to languiſh for ever in obſcurity. His genius and his learning forced themſelves upon the notice of the illuſtrious ſociety of which he was a member; and he was placed in a ſtation where he was eminently qualified to ſhine. In 1741 he was elected by the univerſity to the profeſſorſhip of poetry, re-elected in 1743, and whilſt he held that office he read his admirable lectures *De ſacra poeſi Hebræorum*. In 1744 biſhop Hoadly collated him to the rectory of Ovington in the county of Hants; added to it, nine years afterwards, the rectory of Eaſt Weedhay in the ſame county; and in the interim raiſed him to the dignity of archdeacon of Wincheſter. Theſe repeated favours he ſome years afterwards acknowledged in the following manly and reſpectful terms of gratitude: "This addreſs, my Lord, is not more neceſſary on account of the ſubject, than it is in reſpect of the author. Your Lordſhip, unſolicited and unaſked, called him from one of thoſe colleges to a ſtation of the firſt dignity in your dioceſe, and took the earlieſt opportunity of accumulating your favour upon him, and of adding to that dignity a ſuitable ſupport. Theſe obligations he is now the more ready thus publicly to acknowledge, as he is removed out of the reach of further favours of the like kind. And though he hath relinquiſhed the advantages ſo generouſly conferred on him, yet he ſhall always eſteem himſelf highly honoured in having once enjoyed the patronage of the great advocate of civil and religious liberty."

On the 8th of July 1754 the univerſity of Oxford conferred upon him the degree of D. D. by diploma; an honour which, as it is never granted but to diſtinguiſhed merit, was probably conferred on Mr Lowth in conſequence of his prelections on the Hebrew poetry, which had then been lately publiſhed. Having in 1749 travelled with Lord George and Lord Frederick Cavendiſh, he had a claim upon the patronage of the Devonſhire

Devonſhire family; and in 1755, the late duke being then lord lieutenant of Ireland, Dr Lowth went to that kingdom as his grace's firſt chaplain. Soon after this appointment he was offered the biſhopric of Limerick; but preferring a leſs dignified ſtation in his own country, he exchanged it with Dr Leſlie, prebendary of Durham and rector of Sedgefield, for theſe preferments. In November 1765 he was choſen F. R. S. In June 1766 he was, on the death of Dr Squire, preferred to the biſhopric of St David's; which, in the October following, he reſigned for that of Oxford, vacant by the tranſlation of biſhop Hume to Saliſbury. In April 1777, he was tranſlated to the ſee of London, vacant by the death of biſhop Terrick; and in 1783 he declined the offer of the primacy of all England.

Having been long afflicted with the ſtone, and having long borne the ſevereſt ſufferings of pain and ſickneſs with the moſt exemplary fortitude and reſignation, this great and good man died at Fulham, Nov. 3. 1787; and on the 12th his remains were privately interred in a vault at Fulham church, near thoſe of his predeceſſor. He had married in 1752, Mary, the daughter of Laurence Jackſon of Chriſt-church, Hants, Eſq; by whom he had two ſons and five daughters. His lady and two children only ſurvived him.

His literary character may be eſtimated from the value and the importance of his works; in the account of which we may begin with his *Prelections on the Hebrew Poetry*. The choice of ſo intereſting a ſubject naturally attracted general attention; and the work has been read with equal applauſe abroad and at home. In theſe prelections the author has acquitted himſelf in the moſt maſterly manner, as a poet, a critic, and a divine; and ſuch is the claſſic purity of his Latin ſtyle, that though we have read the work with the cloſeſt attention, and with no other view than to diſcover, if poſſible, an Angliciſm in the compoſition,

we

we never found a ſingle phraſe to which, we believe, a critic of the Auguſtan age could poſſibly have objected. This is an excellence to which neither Milton nor Johnſon has attained; to which indeed no other Engliſh writer of Latin with whom we are acquainted has attained, unleſs perhaps Atterbury muſt be excepted. To the prelections was ſubjoined a ſhort confutation of biſhop Hare's ſyſtem of Hebrew metre; which occaſioned a Latin letter from Dr Edwards of Clare-hall, Cambridge, to Dr Lowth, in vindication of the Harian metre. To this the author of the prelections replied in a *larger confutation*, in which biſhop Hare's ſyſtem is completely overthrown, and the fallacy upon which it was built accurately inveſtigated. After much attentive conſideration, biſhop Lowth has pronounced the metre of the Hebrew to be perfectly irrecoverable.

In 1758 he publiſhed *The life of William of Wykeham, biſhop of Worceſter*, with a dedication to Biſhop Hoadley; which involved him in a diſpute concerning a deciſion which that biſhop had lately made reſpecting the wardenſhip of Wincheſter-college. This controverſy was on both ſides carried on with ſuch abilities, that, though relating to a private concern, it may yet be read, if not with pleaſure at leaſt with improvement. The life of Wykeham is drawn from the moſt authentic ſources; and affords much information concerning the manners, and ſome of the public tranſactions of the period in which Wykeham lived, whilſt it diſplays ſome private intelligence reſpecting the two literary ſocieties of which he was the founder. In theſe two ſocieties Dr Lowth was educated, and he gratefully expreſſes his obligations to them.

In 1762 was firſt publiſhed his *Short Introduction to Engliſh Grammar*, which has ſince gone through many editions. It was originally deſigned only for private and domeſtic uſe: but its judicious remarks being too valuable to be confined to a few, the book was given to the

Devonshire family; and in 1755, the late duke being then lord lieutenant of Ireland, Dr Lowth went to that kingdom as his grace's first chaplain. Soon after this appointment he was offered the bishopric of Limerick; but preferring a less dignified station in his own country, he exchanged it with Dr Leslie, prebendary of Durham and rector of Sedgefield, for these preferments. In November 1765 he was chosen F. R. S. In June 1766 he was, on the death of Dr Squire, preferred to the bishopric of St David's; which, in the October following, he resigned for that of Oxford, vacant by the translation of bishop Hume to Salisbury. In April 1777, he was translated to the see of London, vacant by the death of bishop Terrick; and in 1783 he declined the offer of the primacy of all England.

Having been long afflicted with the stone, and having long borne the severest sufferings of pain and sickness with the most exemplary fortitude and resignation, this great and good man died at Fulham, Nov. 3. 1787; and on the 12th his remains were privately interred in a vault at Fulham church, near those of his predecessor. He had married in 1752, Mary, the daughter of Laurence Jackson of Christ-church, Hants, Esq; by whom he had two sons and five daughters. His lady and two children only survived him.

His literary character may be estimated from the value and the importance of his works; in the account of which we may begin with his *Prelections on the Hebrew Poetry*. The choice of so interesting a subject naturally attracted general attention; and the work has been read with equal applause abroad and at home. In these prelections the author has acquitted himself in the most masterly manner, as a poet, a critic, and a divine; and such is the classic purity of his Latin style, that though we have read the work with the closest attention, and with no other view than to discover, if possible, an Anglicism in the composition,

we

we never found a ſingle phraſe to which, we believe, a critic of the Auguſtan age could poſſibly have objected. This is an excellence to which neither Milton nor Johnſon has attained; to which indeed no other Engliſh writer of Latin with whom we are acquainted has attained, unleſs perhaps Atterbury muſt be excepted. To the prelections was ſubjoined a ſhort confutation of biſhop Hare's ſyſtem of Hebrew metre; which occaſioned a Latin letter from Dr Edwards of Clare-hall, Cambridge, to Dr Lowth, in vindication of the Harian metre. To this the author of the prelections replied in a *larger confutation*, in which biſhop Hare's ſyſtem is completely overthrown, and the fallacy upon which it was built accurately inveſtigated. After much attentive conſideration, biſhop Lowth has pronounced the metre of the Hebrew to be perfectly irrecoverable.

In 1758 he publiſhed *The life of William of Wykeham, biſhop of Worceſter*, with a dedication to Biſhop Hoadley; which involved him in a diſpute concerning a deciſion which that biſhop had lately made reſpecting the wardenſhip of Wincheſter-college. This controverſy was on both ſides carried on with ſuch abilities, that, though relating to a private concern, it may yet be read, if not with pleaſure at leaſt with improvement. The life of Wykeham is drawn from the moſt authentic ſources; and affords much information concerning the manners, and ſome of the public tranſactions of the period in which Wykeham lived, whilſt it diſplays ſome private intelligence reſpecting the two literary ſocieties of which he was the founder. In theſe two ſocieties Dr Lowth was educated, and he gratefully expreſſes his obligations to them.

In 1762 was firſt publiſhed his *Short Introduction to Engliſh Grammar*, which has ſince gone through many editions. It was originally deſigned only for private and domeſtic uſe: but its judicious remarks being too valuable to be confined to a few, the book was given to

the

the world; and the excellence of its method, which teaches what is right by ſhowing what is wrong, has inſured public approbation and very general uſe. In 1765 Dr Lowth was engaged with Biſhop Warburton in a controverſy, which made much noiſe at the time, which attracted the notice even of royalty, and of which the memory is ſtill recent. If we do not wiſh to dwell on the particulars of this controverſy, it is becauſe violent literary contention is an evil, which, though like other war it may ſometimes be unavoidable, is yet always to be regretted; and becauſe the characters of learned, ingenious, and amiable men, never appear to leſs advantage than under the form which that ſtate of hoſtility obliges them to aſſume. The two combatants indeed engaged with erudition and ingenuity ſuch as is ſeldom brought into conflict; but it appears that, in the opinion of Dr Johnſon, Warburton had the moſt ſcholaſtic learning, and that Lowth was the moſt correct ſcholar; that, in their conteſts with each other, neither of them had much argument, and that both were extremely abuſive. We have heard, and we hope it is true, that they were afterwards reconciled, and expreſſed mutual regret for the violence of their paſt conduct.

In 1778 Biſhop Lowth publiſhed his laſt great work, *A Tranſlation of Iſaiah*. To his literary and theological abilities, the tranſlator joined the moſt critical knowledge of the character and ſpirit of the eaſtern poetry; and, accordingly, the prophecies of Iſaiah (which, though almoſt always ſublime or elegant, are yet ſometimes obſcure) were tranſlated in a manner adequate to the higheſt expectations of the public. Several occaſional diſcourſes, which the Biſhop, by his ſtation, was at different times called upon to deliver, were of courſe publiſhed, and are all worthy of their excellent author; but there is one on the *kingdom of God*, on the extenſion and progreſſive improvement of Chriſt's religion, and on the means of promoting theſe by the advancement

advancement of religious knowledge, by freedom of inquiry, by toleration, and mutual charity, which may be diſtinguiſhed above the reſt, as exhibiting a moſt comprehenſive view of the ſucceſſive ſtates of the Chriſtian church, and containing the trueſt principles of Chriſtianity.

Of the Biſhop's poetical pieces, none diſplay greater merit than *Verſes on the Genealogy of Chriſt*, and *the Choice of Hercules*, both written very early in his life. He wrote a ſpirited *Imitation of an Ode of Horace*, applied to the alarming ſituation of this country in 1745; and likewiſe ſome *verſes on the death of Frederic prince of Wales*, with a few ſmaller poems. The following inſcription on the tomb of his daughter, beautifully diſplays his paternal affection and claſſic taſte. As it is ſhort, and, in our opinion, has all the merit of the ancient epitaph, the reader will probably be pleaſed with ſuch a ſpecimen of his lordſhip's Latinity

Cara, vale, ingenio præſtans, pietate, pudore,
Et pluſquam natæ nomine cara, vale.
Cara Maria, vale. At veniet felicius ævum,
Quando iterum tecum. ſim modo dignus, ero.
Cara, redi, læta tum dicam voce, paternas,
Eja, age in amplexus, cara Maria, redi.

Learning and taſte, however, did not conſtitute Biſhop Lowth's higheſt excellence. Eulogium itſelf can ſcarcely aſcend to extravagance when ſpeaking of him either as a private man or as a paſtor of the church of Chriſt. His amiable manners rendered him an ornament to his high ſtation, whilſt they endeared him to all with whom he converſed; and his zeal for the intereſts of true religion made him eager to promote to places of truſt and dignity ſuch clergymen as he knew were beſt qualified to fill them. Of his modeſty, gentleneſs, and pleaſing converſation, we have the teſtimony of one whoſe deciſion will hardly be diſputed.—

"It

"It would anſwer no end (ſays Biſhop Warburton) to tell you what I thought of the author of Hebrew poetry, before I ſaw him. But this I may ſay, I was never more ſurpriſed, when I did ſee him, than to find him of ſuch amiable and gentle manners, of ſo modeſt, ſenſible, and diſengaged a deportment." He united, indeed, in an eminent degree, the qualities of the gentleman with thoſe of the ſcholar: he converſed with elegance, as he wrote with accuracy. As a huſband, a father, or the maſter of a family, he was as nearly faultleſs as the imperfections of humanity will eaſily permit. His temper, when rouſed by what he thought improper conduct, was indeed ſuſceptible of conſiderable warmth; but if he could be highly offended, upon a ſlight conceſſion he could likewiſe forgive. His heart was tender and ſympathetic. He poſſeſſed a mind which felt its own ſtrength, and decided on whatever came before it with promptitude and firmneſs. In thoſe trials where affliction was to be ſuffered or ſubdued, he behaved as a man and a Chriſtian. His piety had no tincture of moroſeneſs; his charity no leaven of oſtentation. To his whole dioceſe he was endeared by his laudable diſcretion and his uſeful zeal. To the world he was a benefit by his exemplary life and ſplendid abilities. And whilſt virtue and learning are reverenced among men, the memory of LOWTH will be reſpected and admired.

THE

THE LIFE OF

DR SAMUEL JOHNSON.

[A. D. 1709, to 1784.]

DR SAMUEL JOHNSON, who has been ſtyled the brighteſt ornament of the 18th century, was born in the city of Litchfield in Staffordſhire on the 18th of September N. S. 1709. His father Michael was a bookſeller; and muſt have had ſome reputation in the city, as he more than once bore the office of chief magiſtrate. By what caſuiſtical reaſoning he reconciled his conſcience to the oaths required to be taken by all who occupy ſuch ſtations, cannot now be known; but it is certain that he was zealouſly attached to the exiled family, and inſtilled the ſame principles into the youthful mind of his ſon. So much was he in earneſt in this work, and at ſo early a period did he commence it, that when Dr Sachaverel, in his memorable tour through England, came to Litchfield, Mr Johnſon carried his ſon, not then quite three years old, to the cathedral, and placed him on his ſhoulders, that he might ſee as well as hear the far-famed preacher.

But political prejudices were not the only bad things which young Sam inherited from his father: he derived from the ſame ſources a morbid melancholy, which, though it neither depreſſed his imagination, nor clouded his perſpicacity, filled him with dreadful apprehenſions of inſanity, which rendered him wretched through life. From his nurſe he contracted the *ſcrophula* or king's evil, which made its appearance at a very early period, diſfigured a face naturally well-formed, and deprived him of the ſight of one of his eyes.

When arrived at a proper age for grammatical inſtruction, he was placed in the free ſchool of Litchfield, of which one Mr Hunter was then maſter; a man whom his illuſtrious pupil thought "very ſevere, and wrong-*headedly* ſevere," becauſe he would beat a boy for not anſwering queſtions which he could not expect to be aſked. He was, however, a ſkilful teacher; and Johnſon, when he ſtood in the very front of learning, was ſenſible how much he owed to him; for upon being aſked how he had acquired ſo accurate a knowledge of the Latin tongue, he replied, "My maſter beat me very well; without that, Sir, I ſhould have done nothing."

At the age of 15 Johnſon was removed from Lichfield to the ſchool of Stourbridge in Worceſterſhire, at which he remained little more than a year, and then returned home, where he ſtaid two years without any ſettled plan of life or any regular courſe of ſtudy. He read, however, a great deal in a deſultory manner, as chance threw books in his way, and as inclination directed him through them; ſo that when in his 19th year he was entered a commoner of Pembroke college Oxford, his mind was ſtored with a variety of ſuch knowledge as is not often acquired in univerſities, where boys ſeldom read any books but what are put into their hands by their tutors. He had given very early proofs of his poetical genius both in his ſchool exerciſes and in other occaſional compoſitions: but what is perhaps more remarkable, as it ſhows that he muſt have thought much on a ſubject on which other boys of that age ſeldom think at all, he had before he was 14 entertained doubts of the truth of revelation. From the melancholy of his temper theſe would naturally prey upon his ſpirits, and give him great uneaſineſs: but they were happily removed by a proper courſe of reading *; for "his ſtudies being honeſt, ended

* Mrs Piozzi ſays, that at the age of 10 Johnſon's mind

ended in conviction. He found that religion is true; and what he had learned, he ever afterward endeavoured to teach."

Concerning his reſidence in the univerſity, and the means by which he was there ſupported, his two principal biographers contradict each other; ſo that theſe are points of which we cannot write with certainty. According to Sir John Hawkins, the time of his continuance

mind was diſturbed by ſcruples of infidelity, which preyed upon his ſpirits and made him very uneaſy, and that they were afterwards removed by the ſtudy of *Grotius de vehitate*, &c. This account of the early ſtate of Johnſon's mind with reſpect to religion, Mr Boſwell affects to turn into ridicule, as if it were a thing abſolutely impoſſible that a boy of 10 years ſhould have any religious ſcruples. He ſays, that Johnſon became *inattentive* to religion at nine; *talked*, but did not *think* much, againſt it at 14; and was firſt made to think about it in earneſt by a caſual peruſal of *Law's ſerious call to the unconverted*, which he had taken up with a view to laugh at it. That it is not common for boys of 10 to have ſcruples of infidelity, muſt be granted; but that ſome have had them ſo early, the writer of theſe memoirs knows by the moſt complete evidence; and if that be admitted of Johnſon which has been true of others, Mrs Piozzi's narrative is natural, and honourable to him of whom it is written. But that a *melancholy* perſon ſhould *talk* without *thinking* againſt religion, or that he ſhould *think* againſt it with a diſpoſition to *laughter*, and not be at the time a confirmed *atheiſt*, is in itſelf ſo extremely incredible, that we cannot help ſuſpecting Mr Boſwell to have on this occaſion miſtaken the words of his great friend. "Law's ſerious call" is a very good book; but ſurely it is not ſo well adapted to carry conviction to a reaſoning mind as *Grotius de veritate*; and there is in Mr Boſwell's two volumes ſufficient evidence that Johnſon was of our opinion.

tinuance at Oxford is divisible into two periods: Mr Boswell represents it as only one period, with the usual interval of a long vacation. Sir John says, that he was supported at college by Mr Andrew Corbet in quality of assistant in the studies of his son: Mr Boswell assures us, that though he was promised pecuniary aid by Mr Corbet, that promise was not in any degree fulfilled. We should be inclined to adopt the knight's account of this transaction, were it not palpably inconsistent with itself. He says, that the two young men were entered in Pembroke on the *same day;* that Corbet continued in the college two years; and yet that Johnson was driven home in little more than *one year*, because by the *removal* of Corbet he was deprived of his pension. A story, of which one part contradicts the other, cannot be wholly true. Sir John adds, that "meeting with another source, the bounty, as it is supposed, of some one or more of the members of the cathedral of Lichfield, he returned to college, and made up the whole of his residence in the university about three years." Mr Boswell has told us nothing but that Johnson, though his father was unable to support him, continued three years in college, and was then driven from it by extreme poverty.

These gentlemen differ likewise in their accounts of Johnson's tutors. Sir John Hawkins says that he had two, Mr Jordan and Dr Adams. Mr Boswell affirms that Dr Adams *could not* be his tutor, *because* Jordan did not quit the college till 1731; the year in the autumn of which Johnson himself was compelled to leave Oxford. Yet the same author represents Dr Adams as saying, "I was Johnson's *nominal* tutor, that he was above my mark;" a speech of which it is not easy to discover the meaning, if it was not Johnson's duty to attend Adam's lectures. In most colleges we believe there are two tutors in different departments of education; and therefore it is not improbable that Jordan and Adams may have been tutors to Johnson at the

the ſame time, the one in languages, the other in ſcience. Jordan was a man of ſuch mean abilities, that though his pupil loved him for the goodneſs of his heart, he would often riſk the payment of a ſmall fine rather than attend his lectures; nor was he ſtudious to conceal the reaſon of his abſence. Upon occaſion of one ſuch impoſition, he ſaid, "Sir, you have ſconced me two-pence for non-attendance at a lecture not worth a penny." For ſome tranſgreſſion or abſence his tutor impoſed upon him as a Chriſtmas exerciſe the taſk of tranſlating into Latin verſe Pope's *Meſſiah;* which being ſhown to the author of the original, was read and returned with this encomium. "The writer of this poem will leave it a queſtion for poſterity, whether his or mine be the original." The particular courſe of his reading while in college and during the vacation which he paſſed at home, cannot be traced. That at this period he read much, we have his own evidence in what he afterwards told the king; but his mode of ſtudy was never regular, and at all times he thought more than he read. He informed Mr Boſwell, that what he read *ſolidly* at Oxford was Greek, and that the ſtudy of which he was moſt fond was metaphyſics.

It was in the year 1731 that Johnſon left the univerſity without a degree; and his father, who died in the month of December of that year, had ſuffered great misfortunes in trade, he was driven out a commoner of nature, and excluded from the regular modes of profit and proſperity. Having therefore not only a profeſſion but the means of ſubſiſtence to ſeek, he accepted, in the month of March 1732, an invitation to the office of under-maſter of a free ſchool at Market Boſworth in Leiceſterſhire: but not knowing, as he ſaid, whether it was more diſagreeable for him to teach or for the boys to learn the grammar-rules, and being likewiſe diſguſted at the treatment which he received from the patron of the ſchool, he relinquiſhed

in a few months a ſituation which he ever afterwards recollected with horror. Being thus again without any fixed employment, and with very little money in his pocket, he tranſlated Lobo's voyage to Abyſſinia, for the trifling ſum, it is ſaid, of five guineas, which he received from a bookſeller in Birmingham. This was the firſt attempt which it is certain he made to procure pecuniary aſſiſtance by means of his pen; and it muſt have held forth very little encouragement to his commencing author by profeſſion.

In 1735, being then in his 26th year, he married Mrs Porter, the widow of a mercer in Birmingham; whoſe age was almoſt double his; whoſe external form, according to Garrick and others, had never been captivating; and whoſe fortune amounted to hardly 800 l. That ſhe had a ſuperiority of underſtanding and talents is extremely probable, both becauſe ſhe certainly inſpired him with a more than ordinary paſſion, and becauſe ſhe was herſelf ſo delighted with the charms of his converſation as to overlook his external diſadvantages, which were many and great. He now ſet up a private academy; for which purpoſe he hired a large houſe well ſituated near his native city: but his name having then nothing of that celebrity which afterwards commanded the attention and reſpect of mankind, this undertaking did not ſucceed. The only pupils who are known to have been placed under his care, were the celebrated David Garrick, his brother George Garrick, and a young gentleman of fortune whoſe name was Oſiely. He kept his academy only a year and a half; and it was during that time that he conſtructed the plan and wrote a great part of his tragedy of Irene.

The reſpectable character of his parents and his own merit had ſecured him a kind reception in the beſt families at Litchfield; and he was particularly diſtinguiſhed by Mr Walmſley regiſter of the eccleſiaſtical court, a man of great worth and of very extenſive and

various

various erudition. That gentleman, upon hearing part of Irene read, thought ſo highly of Johnſon's abilities as a dramatic writer, that he adviſed him by all means to finiſh the tragedy and produce it on the ſtage. To men of genius the ſtage holds forth temptations almoſt reſiſtleſs. The profits ariſing from a tragedy, including the repreſentation and printing of it, and the connections which it ſometimes enables the author to form, were in Johnſon's imagination ineſtimable. Flattered, it may be ſuppoſed, with theſe hopes, he ſet out ſome time in the year 1737 with his pupil David Garrick for London, leaving Mrs Johnſon to take care of the houſe and the wreck of her fortune. The two adventurers carried with them from Mr Walmſley an earneſt recommendation to the reverend Mr Colſod, then maſter of an academy, and afterwards Lucaſian profeſſor of mathematics in the univerſity of Cambridge; but from that gentleman it does not appear that Johnſon found either protection or encouragement.

How he ſpent his time upon his firſt going to London is not particularly known. His tragedy was refuſed by the managers of that day; and for ſome years the Gentleman's Magazine ſeems to have been his principal reſource for employment and ſupport. To enumerate his various communications to that far-famed miſcellany, would extend theſe memoirs beyond the limits of our work. Suffice it to ſay, that his connection with Cave the proprietor became very cloſe; that he wrote prefaces, eſſays, reviews of books, and poems; and that he was occaſionally employed in correcting the papers written by other correſpondents. When the complaints of the nation againſt the adminiſtration of Sir Robert Walpole became loud, and a motion was made, February 13th 1740-1, to remove him from his majeſty's counſels for ever, Johnſon was pitched upon by Cave to write what was in the Magazine entitled *Debates in the Senate of Lilliput*, but was underſtood to be the ſpeeches of the moſt eminent members

in

in both houſes of parliament. Theſe orations, which induced *Voltaire* to compare Britiſh with ancient eloquence, were haſtily ſketched by Johnſon while he was not yet 32 years old, while he was little acquainted with life, while he was ſtruggling not for diſtinction but for exiſtence. Perhaps in none of his writings has he given a more conſpicuous proof of a mind prompt and vigorous almoſt beyond conception: for they were compoſed from ſcanty notes taken by illiterate perſons employed to attend in both houſes; and ſometimes he had nothing communicated to him but the names of the ſeveral ſpeakers, and the part which they took in the debate.

His ſeparate publications which at this time attracted the greateſt notice were, "*London*, a Poem in imitation of Juvenal's third Satire;" *Marmor Norfolcienſe*, or an Eſſay on an ancient prophetical Inſcription in Monkiſh Rhyme, lately diſcovered near Lynne in Norfolk;" and "A complete Vindication of the Licenſers of the Stage from the malicious and ſcandalous aſperſions of Mr Brook author of Guſtavus Vaſa." The poem, which was publiſhed 1738 by Dodſley, is univerſally known and admired as the moſt ſpirited inſtance in the Engliſh language of ancient ſentiments adapted to modern topics. Pope, who then filled the poetical throne without a rival, being informed that the author's name was *Johnſon*, and that he was an obſcure perſon, replied, "he will ſoon be *deterre*." The other two pamphlets, which were publiſhed in 1739, are filled with keen ſatire on the government: and though Sir John Hawkins has thought fit to declare that they diſplay neither learning nor wit, Pope was of a different opinion; for in a note of his preſerved by Mr Boſwell, he ſays, that the whole of the Norfolk prophecy is very humorous."

Mrs Johnſon, who went to London ſoon after her huſband, now lived ſometimes in one place and ſometimes

times in another, ſometimes in the city and ſometimes at Greenwich: but Johnſon himſelf was oftener to be found at St John's Gate, where the Gentleman's Magazine was publiſhed, than in his own lodgings. It was there that he became acquainted with *Savage*, with whom he was induced, probably by the ſimilarity of their circumſtances, to contract a very cloſe friendſhip; and ſuch was their extreme neceſſities, that they have often wandered whole nights in the ſtreet for want of money to procure them a lodging. In one of theſe nocturnal rambles, when their diſtreſs was almoſt incredible, ſo far were they from being depreſſed by their ſituation, that in high ſpirits and brimful of patriotiſm, they traverſed St James's Square for ſeveral hours, inveighed againſt the miniſter; and, as Johnſon ſaid in ridicule of himſelf, his companion, and all ſuch patriots, "reſolved that *they* would ſtand by their country!" In 1744, he publiſhed the life of his unfortunate companion; a work which, had he never written any thing elſe, would have placed him very high in the rank of authors. His narrative is remarkably ſmooth and well diſpoſed, his obſervations are juſt, and his reflections diſcloſe the inmoſt receſſes of the human heart.

In 1749, when Drury-lane theatre was opened under the management of Garrick, Johnſon wrote a prologue for the occaſion; which for juſt dramatic criticiſm on the whole range of the Engliſh ſtage, as well as for poetical excellence, is confeſſedly unrivalled. But this year is, in his life, diſtinguiſhed as the epoch when his arduous and important work, the Dictionary of the Engliſh Language, was announced to the world by the publication of its plan or proſpectus, addreſſed to the earl of Cheſterfield. From that nobleman Johnſon was certainly led to expect patronage and encouragement; and it ſeems to be equally certain that his lordſhip expected, when the book ſhould be publiſhed, to be honoured with the dedication. The expectations

pectations of both were disappointed. Lord Chesterfield, after seeing the lexicographer once or twice, suffered him to be repulsed from his door: but afterwards thinking to conciliate him when the work was upon the eve of publication, he wrote two papers in "The World," warmly recommending it to the public. This artifice was seen through, and Johnson, in very polite language, rejected his Lordship's advances, letting him know, that he was unwilling the public should consider him as owing to a patron that which Providence had enabled him to do for himself. This great and laborious work its author expected to complete in three years: but he was certainly employed upon it seven; for we know that it was begun in 1747, and the last sheet was sent to the press in the end of the year 1754. When we consider the nature of the undertaking, it is indeed astonishing that it was finished so soon, since it was written, as he says, "with little assistance of the learned, and without any patronage of the great; not in the soft obscurities of retirement, or under the shelter of academic bowers, but amidst inconvenience and distraction, in sickness and in sorrow." The sorrow, to which he here alludes, is probably that which he felt for the loss of his wife, who died on the 17th of March O. S. 1752, and whom he continued to lament as long as he lived.

The Dictionary did not occupy his whole time: for while he was pushing it forward, he fitted his Tragedy for the stage; wrote the lives of several eminent men for the Gentleman's Magazine; published an Imitation of the 10th Satire of Juvenal, intitled "The Vanity of human Wishes;" and began and finished "The Rambler." This last work is so well known, that it is hardly necessary to say that it was a periodical paper, published twice a-week, from the 20th of March 1750 to the 14th of March 1752 inclusive: but to give our readers some notion of the vigour and promptitude of the author's mind, it may not be improper

proper to obſerve, that notwithſtanding the ſeverity of his other labours, all the aſſiſtance which he received does not amount to five papers; and that many of the moſt maſterly of thoſe unequalled eſſays were written on the ſpur of the occaſion, and never ſeen entire by the author till they returned to him from the preſs.

Soon after the Rambler was concluded, Dr Hawkeſworth projected "The Adventurer" upon a ſimilar plan; and by the aſſiſtance of friends he was enabled to carry it on with almoſt equal merit. For a ſhort time, indeed, it was the moſt popular work of the two; and the papers with the ſignature T, which are confeſſedly the moſt ſplendid in the whole collection, are now known to have been communicated by Johnſon, who received for each the ſum of two guineas. This was double the price for which he ſold ſermons to ſuch clergymen as either would not or could not compoſe their own diſcourſes; and of ſermon-writing he ſeems to have made a kind of trade.

Though he had exhauſted, during the time that he was employed on the Dictionary, more than the ſum for which the bookſellers had bargained for the copy; yet by means of the Rambler, Adventurer, ſermons, and other productions of his pen, he now found himſelf in greater affluence than he had ever been before; and as the powers of his mind, diſtended by long and ſevere exerciſe, required relaxation to reſtore them to their proper tone, he appears to have done little or nothing from the cloſing of the Adventurer till the year 1756, when he ſubmitted to the office of reviewer in the Literary Magazine. Of his reviews by far the moſt valuable is that of Soame Jennyns's "Free Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Evil." Never were wit and metaphyſical acuteneſs more cloſely united than in that criticiſm, which expoſes the weakneſs and holds up to contempt the reaſonings of thoſe vain mortals, who preſumptuouſly attempt to graſp the

the ſcale of exiſtence, and to form plans of conduct for the Creator of the univerſe. But the furniſhing of magazines, reviews, and even news-papers with literary intelligence, and authors of books with dedications and prefaces, was conſidered as an employment unworthy of Johnſon. It was therefore propoſed by the bookſellers that he ſhould give a new edition of the dramas of Shakeſpeare; a work which he had projected many years before, and of which he had publiſhed a ſpecimen which was commended by Warburton. When one of his friends expreſſed a hope that this employment would furniſh him with amuſement and add to his fame, he replied, "I look upon it as I did upon the Dictionary; it is all work; and my inducement to it is not love or deſire of fame, but the want of money, which is the only motive to writing that I know of." He iſſued propoſals, however, of conſiderable length; in which he ſhowed that he knew perfectly what a variety of reſearch ſuch an undertaking required: but his indolence prevented him from purſuing it with diligence, and it was not published till many years afterwards.

On the 15th of April 1758 he began a new periodical paper intituled "The Idler," which came out every Saturday in a weekly newſpaper, called "The Univerſal Chronicle, or Weekly Gazette," publiſhed by *Newberry*. Of theſe eſſays, which were continued till the 5th of April 1760, many were written as haſtily as an ordinary letter; and one in particular compoſed at Oxford was begun only half an hour before the departure of the poſt which carried it to London. About this time he had the offer of a living, of which he might have rendered himſelf capable by entering into orders. It was a rectory in a pleaſant country, of ſuch yearly value as would have been an object to one in much better circumſtances; but ſenſible, as is ſuppoſed, of the aſperity of his temper, he declined it, ſaying, "I have not the requiſites for the office,

office, and I cannot in my conſcience ſhear the flock which I am unable to feed."

In the month of January 1759, his mother died at the great age of 90; an event which deeply affected him, and gave birth to the 41ſt Idler, in which he laments, that "the life which made his own life pleaſant was at an end, and that the gate of death was ſhut upon his proſpects." Soon afterwards he wrote his "Raſſelas Prince of Abyſſinia;" that with the profits he might defray the expence of his mother's funeral, and pay ſome debts which ſhe had left. He told a friend, that he received for the copy 100l. and 25l. more when it came to a ſecond edition; that he wrote it in the evenings of one week, ſent it to the preſs in portions as it was written, and had never ſince read it over.

Hitherto, notwithſtanding his various publications, he was poor, and obliged to provide by his labour for the wants of the day that was paſſing over him: but having been early in 1762 repreſented to the king as a very learned and good man without any certain proviſion, his majeſty was pleaſed to grant him a penſion, which Lord Bute, then firſt miniſter, aſſured him "was not given for any thing which he *was to do*, but for what he *had already done*." A fixed annuity of three hundred pounds a-year, if it diminiſhed his diſtreſs, increaſed his indolence; for as he conſtantly avowed that he had no other motive for writing than to gain money, as he had now what was abundantly ſufficient for all his purpoſes, as he delighted in converſation, and was viſited and admired by the witty, the elegant, and the learned, very little of his time was paſt in ſolitary ſtudy. Solitude was indeed his averſion; and that he might avoid it as much as poſſible, Sir Joſhua Reynolds and he, in 1764, inſtituted a club, which exiſted long without a name, but was afterwards known by the title of the *Literary Club*. It conſiſted of ſome of the moſt enlightened men of

the age, who met at the Turk's Head in Gerard-ſtreet, Soho one evening in every week at ſeven, and till a late hour enjoyed "the feaſt of reaſon and the flow of ſoul."

In 1765, when Johnſon was more than uſually oppreſſed with conſtitutional melancholy, he was fortunately introduced into the family of Mr Thrale, one of the moſt eminent brewers in England, and member of parliament for the borough of Southwark: and it is but juſtice to acknowledge, that to the aſſiſtance which Mr and Mrs Thrale gave him, to the ſhelter which their houſe afforded him for 16 or 17 years, and to the pains which they took to ſoothe or repreſs his uneaſy fancies, the public is probably indebted for ſome of the moſt maſterly as well as moſt popular works which he ever produced. At length, in the October of this year, he gave to the world his edition of Shakeſpeare, which is chiefly valuable for the preface, where the excellencies and defects of that immortal bard are diſplayed with ſuch judgment, as muſt pleaſe every man whoſe taſte is not regulated by the ſtandard of faſhion or national prejudice. In 1767 he was honoured by a private converſation with the king in the library at the queen's houſe: and two years afterwards, upon the eſtabliſhment of the royal academy of painting, ſculpture, &c. he was nominated profeſſor of ancient literature; an office merely honorary, and conferred on him, as is ſuppoſed, at the recommendation of his friend the preſident.

In the variety of ſubjects on which he had hitherto exerciſed his pen, he had forborne, ſince the adminiſtration of Sir Robert Walpole, to meddle with the diſputes of contending factions; but having ſeen with indignation the methods which, in the buſineſs of Mr Wilkes, were taken to work upon the populace, he publiſhed in 1770 a pamphlet, intitled "The Falſe Alarm;" in which he aſſerts, and labours to prove by a variety of arguments founded on precedents, that the

the expulſion of a member of the houſe of commons is equivalent to excluſion, and that no ſuch calamity as the ſubverſion of the conſtitution was to be feared from an act warranted by uſage, which is the law of parliament. Whatever may be thought of the principles maintained in this publication, it unqueſtionably contains much wit and much argument, expreſſed in the author's beſt ſtyle of compoſition; and yet it is known to have been written between eight o'clock on Wedneſday night and twelve o'clock on the Thurſday night, when it was read to Mr Thrale upon his coming from the houſe of commons. In 1771 he publiſhed another political pamphlet, intitled, "Thoughts on the late tranſactions reſpecting Falkland's Iſlands;" in which he attacked *Junius*: and he ever afterwards delighted himſelf with the thought of having deſtroyed that able writer, whom he certainly ſurpaſſed in nervous language and pointed ridicule.

In 1773 he viſited with Mr Boſwell ſome of the moſt conſiderable of the Hebrides or Weſtern Iſlands of Scotland, and publiſhed an account of his journey in a volume which abounds in extenſive philoſophical views of ſociety, ingenious ſentiments, and lively deſcription, but which offended many perſons by the violent attack which it made on the authenticity of the poems attributed to Oſſian. For the degree of offence that was taken, the book can hardly be thought to contain a ſufficient reaſon: if the antiquity of theſe poems be yet doubted, it is owing more to the conduct of their editor than to the violence of Johnſon. In 1774, the parliament being diſſolved, he addreſſed to the electors of Great Britain a pamphlet, intitled "The Patriot;" of which the deſign was to guard them from impoſition, and teach them to diſtinguiſh true from falſe patriotiſm. In 1775 he publiſhed "Taxation no tyranny; in anſwer to the reſolutions and addreſs of the American Congreſs." In this performance his admirer Mr Boſwell cannot, he ſays,

perceive that ability of argument or that felicity of expreſſion for which on other occaſions Johnſon was ſo eminent. This is a ſingular criticiſm. To the aſſumed principle upon which the reaſoning of the pamphlet reſts many have objected, and perhaps their objections are well founded; but if it be admitted that "the Supreme Power of every community has the right of requiring from all its ſubjects ſuch contributions as are neceſſary to the public ſafety or public proſperity," it will be found a very difficult taſk to break the chain of arguments by which it is proved that the Britiſh parliament had a right to tax the Americans. As to the *expreſſion* of the pamphlet, the reader, who adopts the maxim recorded in the "Journal of a tour to the Hebrides," that a controvertiſt "ought not to ſtrike ſoft in battle," muſt acknowledge that it is uncommonly happy, and that the whole performance is one of the moſt brilliant as well as moſt correct pieces of compoſition that ever fell from the pen of its author. Theſe eſſays drew upon him numerous attacks, all of which he heartily deſpiſed; for though it has been ſuppoſed that "A Letter addreſſed to Dr Samuel Johnſon occaſioned by his political publications," gave him great uneaſineſs, the contrary is manifeſt, from his having, after the appearance of that letter, collected them into a volume with the title of "Political Tracts by the author of the Rambler." In 1765 Trinity College Dublin had created him LL. D. by *diploma*, and he now received the ſame honour from the Univerſity of Oxford; an honour with which, though he did not boaſt of it, he was highly gratified. In 1777 he was induced, by a caſe of a very extraordinary nature, to exerciſe that humanity which in him was obedient to every call. Dr William Dodd, a clergymen, under ſentence of death for the crime of forgery, found means to intereſt Johnſon in his behalf, and procured from him two of the moſt energetic compoſitions of the kind ever ſeen; the one a petition from

from himself to the king, the other a like address from his wife to the queen. These petitions failed of success.

The principal booksellers in London having determined to publish a body of English poetry, Johnson was prevailed upon to write the lives of the poets, and give a character of the works of each. This task he undertook with alacrity, and executed it in such a manner as must convince every competent reader, that as a biographer and a critic, no nation can produce his equal. The work was published in ten small volumes, of which the first four came abroad in 1778, and the others in 1781. While the world in general was filled with admiration of the stupenduous powers of that man, who at the age of seventy-two, and labouring under a complication of diseases, could produce a work which displays so much genius and so much learning; there were narrow circles in which prejudice and resentment were fostered, and whence attacks of different sorts issued against him. These gave him not the smallest disturbance. When told of the feeble, though shrill, outcry that had been raised, he said—"Sir, I considered myself as entrusted with a certain portion of truth. I have given my opinion sincerely; let them show where they think me wrong."

He had hardly begun to reap the laurels gained by this performance, when death deprived him of Mr Thrale, in whose house he had enjoyed the most comfortable hours of his life; but it abated not in Johnson that care for the interests of those whom his friend had left behind him, which he thought himself bound to cherish, both in duty as one of the executors of his will, and from the nobler principle of gratitude. On this account, his visits to Streatham, Mr Thrale's villa, were for some time after his death regularly made on Monday and protracted till Saturday, as they had been during his life; but they soon became less and less frequent, and he studiously avoided the mention of the

perceive that ability of argument or that felicity of expreſſion for which on other occaſions Johnſon was ſo eminent. This is a ſingular criticiſm. To the aſſumed principle upon which the reaſoning of the pamphlet reſts many have objected, and perhaps their objections are well founded; but if it be admitted that "the Supreme Power of every community has the right of requiring from all its ſubjects ſuch contributions as are neceſſary to the public ſafety or public proſperity," it will be found a very difficult taſk to break the chain of arguments by which it is proved that the Britiſh parliament had a right to tax the Americans. As to the *expreſſion* of the pamphlet, the reader, who adopts the maxim recorded in the "Journal of a tour to the Hebrides," that a controvertiſt "ought not to ſtrike ſoft in battle," muſt acknowledge that it is uncommonly happy, and that the whole performance is one of the moſt brilliant as well as moſt correct pieces of compoſition that ever fell from the pen of its author. Theſe eſſays drew upon him numerous attacks, all of which he heartily deſpiſed; for though it has been ſuppoſed that "A Letter addreſſed to Dr Samuel Johnſon occaſioned by his political publications," gave him great uneaſineſs, the contrary is manifeſt, from his having, after the appearance of that letter, collected them into a volume with the title of "Political Tracts by the author of the Rambler." In 1765 Trinity College Dublin had created him LL. D. by *diploma*, and he now received the ſame honour from the Univerſity of Oxford; an honour with which, though he did not boaſt of it, he was highly gratified. In 1777 he was induced, by a caſe of a very extraordinary nature, to exerciſe that humanity which in him was obedient to every call. Dr William Dodd, a clergymen, under ſentence of death for the crime of forgery, found means to intereſt Johnſon in his behalf, and procured from him two of the moſt energetic compoſitions of the kind ever ſeen; the one a petition from

from himſelf to the king, the other a like addreſs from his wife to the queen. Theſe petitions failed of ſucceſs.

The principal bookſellers in London having determined to publiſh a body of Engliſh poetry, Johnſon was prevailed upon to write the lives of the poets, and give a character of the works of each. This taſk he undertook with alacrity, and executed it in ſuch a manner as muſt convince every competent reader, that as a biographer and a critic, no nation can produce his equal. The work was publiſhed in ten ſmall volumes, of which the firſt four came abroad in 1778, and the others in 1781. While the world in general was filled with admiration of the ſtupenduous powers of that man, who at the age of ſeventy-two, and labouring under a complication of diſeaſes, could produce a work which diſplays ſo much genius and ſo much learning; there were narrow circles in which prejudice and reſentment were foſtered, and whence attacks of different ſorts iſſued againſt him. Theſe gave him not the ſmalleſt diſturbance. When told of the feeble, though ſhrill, outcry that had been raiſed, he ſaid—"Sir, I conſidered myſelf as entruſted with a certain portion of truth. I have given my opinion ſincerely; let them ſhow where they think me wrong."

He had hardly begun to reap the laurels gained by this performance, when death deprived him of Mr Thrale, in whoſe houſe he had enjoyed the moſt comfortable hours of his life; but it abated not in Johnſon that care for the intereſts of thoſe whom his friend had left behind him, which he thought himſelf bound to cheriſh, both in duty as one of the executors of his will, and from the nobler principle of gratitude. On this account, his viſits to Streatham, Mr Thrale's villa, were for ſome time after his death regularly made on Monday and protracted till Saturday, as they had been during his life; but they ſoon became leſs and leſs frequent, and he ſtudiouſly avoided the mention of the

place or the family. Mrs Thrale, now Piozzi, ſays indeed, that "it grew extremely perplexing and difficult to live in the houſe with him when the maſter of it was no more; becauſe his diſlikes grew capricious, and he could ſcarce bear to have any body come to the houſe whom it was abſolutely neceſſary for her to ſee." The perſon whom ſhe thought it moſt neceſſary for her to ſee may perhaps be gueſſed at without any ſuperior ſhare of ſagacity; and if theſe were the viſits which Johnſon could not bear, we are ſo far from thinking his diſlikes capricious, though they may have been perplexing, that if he had acted otherwiſe, we ſhould have blamed him for want of gratitude to the friend whoſe "face for fifteen years had never been turned upon him but with reſpect or benignity."

About the middle of June 1783 his conſtitution ſuſtained a ſeverer ſhock than it had ever before felt, by a ſtroke of the palſy; ſo ſudden and ſo violent, that it awakened him out of a ſound ſleep, and rendered him for a ſhort time ſpeechleſs. As uſual, his recourſe under his affliction was to piety, which in him was conſtant, ſincere, and fervent. He tried to repeat the Lord's prayer firſt in Engliſh, then in Latin, and afterwards in Greek; but ſucceeded only in the laſt attempt; immediately after which he was again deprived of the power of articulation. From this alarming attack he recovered with wonderful quickneſs, but it left behind it ſome preſages of an hydropic affection; and he was ſoon afterwards ſeized with a ſpaſmodic aſthma of ſuch violence that he was confined to the houſe in great pain, while his dropſy increaſed notwithſtanding all the efforts of the moſt eminent phyſicians in London and Edinburgh. He had, however, ſuch an interval of eaſe as enabled him in the ſummer 1784 to viſit his friends at Oxford, Litchfield, and Aſhbourne in Derbyſhire. The Romiſh religion being introduced one day as the topic of converſation when he was in the houſe of Dr Adams, Johnſon ſaid, "If

you

you join the papiſts externally, they will not interrogate you ſtrictly as to your belief in their tenets. No reaſoning papiſt believes every article of their faith. There is one ſide on which a good man might be perſuaded to embrace it. A good man of a timorous diſpoſition, in great doubt of his acceptance with God, and pretty credulous, might be glad of a church where there are ſo many helps to go to heaven. I would be a papiſt if I could. I have fear enough; but an obſtinate rationality prevents me. I ſhall never be a papiſt unleſs on the near approach of death, of which I have very great terror."

His conſtant dread of death was indeed ſo great, that it aſtoniſhed all who had acceſs to know the piety of his mind and the virtues of his life. Attempts have been made to account for it in various ways; but doubtleſs that is the true account which is given in the *Olla Podrida*, by an elegant and pious writer, who now adorns a high ſtation in the church of England. "That he ſhould not be conſcious of the abilities with which Providence had bleſſed him, was impoſſible. He felt his own powers; he felt what he was capable of having performed; and he ſaw how little, comparatively ſpeaking, he had performed. Hence his apprehenſion on the near proſpect of the account to be made, viewed through the medium of conſtitutional and morbid melancholy, which often excluded from his ſight the bright beams of divine mercy." This, however, was the caſe only while death was approaching from ſome diſtance. From the time that he was certain it was near, all his fears were calmed; and he died on the 13th of December 1784, full of reſignation, ſtrengthened by faith, and joyful in hope.

For a juſt character of this great man our limits afford not room: we muſt therefore content ourſelves with laying before our readers a very ſhort ſketch. His ſtature was tall, his limbs were large, his ſtrength was more than common, and his activity in early life had

had been greater than ſuch a form gave reaſon to expect: but he was ſubject to an infirmity of the convulſive kind, reſembling the diſtemper called St Vitus's dance; and he had the ſeeds of ſo many diſeaſes ſown in his conſtitution, that a ſhort time before his death he declared that he hardly remembered to have paſſed one day wholly free from pain. He poſſeſſed very extraordinary powers of underſtanding; which were much cultivated by reading, and ſtill more by meditation and reflection. His memory was remarkably retentive, his imagination uncommonly vigorous, and his judgment keen and penetrating. He read with great rapidity, retained with wonderful exactneſs what he ſo eaſily collected, and poſſeſſed the power of reducing to order and ſyſtem the ſcattered hints on any ſubject which he had gathered from different books. It would not perhaps be ſafe to claim for him the higheſt place, among his contemporaries, in any *ſingle* department of literature; but to uſe one of his own expreſſions, he brought more *mind* to every ſubject, and had a greater variety of knowledge *ready* for all occaſions, than any other man that could be eaſily named. Though prone to ſuperſtition, he was in all other reſpects ſo remarkably incredulous, that Hogarth ſaid, while Johnſon firmly believed the bible, he ſeemed determined to believe nothing but the bible. Of the importance of religion he had a ſtrong ſenſe, and his zeal for its intereſts were always awake, ſo that profaneneſs of every kind was abaſhed in his preſence. The ſame energy which was diſplayed in his literary productions, was exhibited alſo in his converſation, which was various, ſtriking, and inſtructive: like the ſage in Raſſelas, he ſpoke, and attention watched his lips; he reaſoned, and conviction cloſed his periods: when he pleaſed, he could be the greateſt ſophiſt that ever contended in the liſts of declamation; and perhaps no man ever equalled him in nervous and pointed repartees. His veracity from the moſt trivial to

the

the moſt ſolemn occaſions, was ſtrict even to ſeverity: he ſcorned to embelliſh a ſtory with fictitious circumſtances; for what is not a repreſentation of reality, he uſed to ſay, is not worthy of our attention. As his purſe and his houſe were ever open to the indigent, ſo was his heart tender to thoſe who wanted relief, and his ſoul was ſuſceptible of gratitude and every kind impreſſion. He had a roughneſs in his manner which ſubdued the ſaucy and terrified the meek: but it was *only* in his *manner;* for no man was more loved than Johnſon was by thoſe who knew him; and his works will be read with veneration for their author as long as the language in which they are written ſhall be underſtood.

THE LIFE OF

SAMUEL FOOTE, Esq.

[A. D. 1721, to 1777.]

SAMUEL FOOTE, Eſq; the modern Ariſtophanes, was born at Truro, in Cornwall; and was deſcended from a very ancient family. His father was member of parliament for Tiverton, in Devonſhire; and enjoyed the poſt of commiſſioner of the prize-office and fine contract. His mother was heireſs of the Dinely and Goodere families. In conſequence of a fatal miſunderſtanding between her two brothers, Sir John Dinely Goodere, Bart. and Samuel Goodere, Eſq; captain of his majeſty's ſhip the Ruby, which ended in the death of both, a conſiderable part of the Goodere eſtate, which was better than 5000l. *per annum*, deſcended to Mr Foote.

He was educated at Worceſter college, Oxford, which owed its foundation to Sir Thomas Cookes Winford,

Winford, Bart. a ſecond couſin of our author's. On leaving the univerſity, he commenced ſtudent of law in the Temple; but as the dryneſs of this ſtudy did not ſuit the livelineſs of his genius, he ſoon relinquiſhed it. He married a young lady of a good family and ſome fortune; but their tempers not agreeing, a perfect harmony did not long ſubſiſt between them. He now launched into all the faſhionable foibles of the age, gaming not excepted; and in a few years ſpent his whole fortune. His neceſſities led him to the ſtage, and he made his firſt appearance in the character of Othello. He next performed Fondlewife with much more applauſe; and this, indeed, was ever after one of his capital parts. He attempted Lord Foppington likewiſe, but prudently gave it up. But as Mr Foote was never a capital actor in the plays of others, his ſalary was very unequal to his gay and extravagant turn; and he contracted debts which forced him to take refuge within the verge of the court. On this occaſion, he relieved his neceſſities by the following ſtratagem. Sir Fr—s D—l—l had long been his intimate friend, and had diſſipated his fortune by ſimilar extravagance. Lady N-ſſ-u P—l-t, who was likewiſe an intimate acquaintance of Foote's, and who was exceeding rich, was fortunately at that time bent upon a matrimonial ſcheme. Foote ſtrongly recommended to her to conſult upon this momentous affair the conjurer in the Old Bailey, whom he repreſented as a man of ſurpriſing ſkill and penetration. He employed an acquaintance of his own to perſonate the conjurer; who depicted Sir Fr—s D—l—l at full length; deſcribed the time when, the place where, and the dreſs in which ſhe would ſee him. The lady was ſo ſtruck with the coincidence of every circumſtance, that ſhe married D—l—l in a few days. For this ſervice Sir Francis ſettled an annuity upon Foote; and this enabled him once more to emerge from obſcurity.

In

In 1747 he opened the little theatre in the Hay-market, taking upon himself the double character of author and performer; and appeared in a dramatic piece of his own compoſing, called the *Diverſions of the Morning*. This piece conſiſted of nothing more than the exhibition of ſeveral characters well known in real life; whoſe manner of converſation and expreſſion this author very happily hit off in the diction of his drama, and ſtill more happily repreſented on the ſtage, by an exact and moſt amazing imitation, not only of the manner and tone of voice, but even of the very perſons, of thoſe whom he intended to take off. In this performance, a certain phyſician, Dr L—n, well known for the oddity and ſingularity of his appearance and converſation, and the celebrated Chevalier Taylor, who was at that time in the height of his popularity, were made objects of Foote's ridicule; the latter, indeed, very deſervedly; and, in the concluding part of his ſpeech, under the character of a theatrical director, Mr Foote took off, with great humour and accuracy, the ſeveral ſtyles of acting of every principal performer on the Engliſh ſtage. This performance at firſt met with ſome oppoſition from the civil magiſtrates of Weſtminſter, under the ſanction of the act of parliament for limiting the number of playhouſes, as well as from the jealouſy of one of the managers at Drury-lane playhouſe; but the author being patronized by many of the principal nobility, and other perſons of diſtinction, this oppoſition was over-ruled: and having altered the title of his performance, Mr Foote proceeded, without further moleſtation, to give *Tea in a Morning* to his friends, and repreſented it through a run of 40 mornings to crowded and ſplendid audiences.—The enſuing ſeaſon he produced another piece of the ſame kind, which he called *An Auction of Pictures*. In this performance he introduced ſeveral new and popular characters; particularly Sir Thomas de Veil, then the acting juſtice of peace for Weſtminſter, Mr Cock

the

the celebrated auctioneer, and the equally famous orator Henley. This piece alſo had a very great run.—His *Knights*, which was the produce of the enſuing ſeaſon, was a performance of ſomewhat more dramatic regularity: but ſtill, although his plot and characters ſeemed leſs immediately perſonal, it was apparent that he kept ſome particular real perſons ſtrongly in his eye in the performance; and the town took upon themſelves to fix them where the reſemblance appeared to be the moſt ſtriking.—Thus Mr Foote continued from time to time to ſelect, for the entertainment of the public, ſuch characters, as well general as individual, as ſeemed moſt likely to engage their attention. His dramatic pieces, excluſive of the interlude called *Piety in Pattens*, are as follow: Taſte, The Knights, The Author, The Engliſhman in Paris, The Engliſhman returned from Paris, The Mayor of Garrat, The Liar, The Patron, The Minor, The Orators, The Commiſſary, The Devil upon Two Sticks, The Lame Lover, The Maid of Bath, The Nabob, The Cozeners, The Capuchin, The Bankrupt, and an unfiniſhed comedy called The Slanderer.—All theſe works are only to be ranked among the *petites pieces* of the theatre. In the execution they are ſomewhat looſe, negligent, and unfiniſhed; the plots are often irregular, and the cataſtrophes not always concluſive: but, with all theſe deficiencies, they contain more ſtrength of character, more ſtrokes of keen ſatire, and more touches of temporary humour, than are to be found in the writings of any other modern dramatiſt. Even the language ſpoken by his characters, incorrect as it may ſometimes ſeem, will on a cloſer examination be found entirely dramatical; as it abounds with thoſe natural minutiæ of expreſſion which frequently form the very baſis of character, and which render it the trueſt mirror of the converſation of the times in which he wrote.

In the year 1766, being on a party of pleaſure with the late duke of York, lord Mexborough, and Sir Francis

Francis Delaval, Mr Foote had the misfortune to break his leg, by a fall from his horse; in consequence of which, he was compelled to undergo an amputation. This accident so sensibly affected the duke, that he made a point of obtaining for Mr Foote a patent for life; whereby he was allowed to perform, at the little theatre in the Haymarket, from the 15th of May to the 15th of September every year.

He now became a greater favourite of the town than ever: his very laughable pieces, with his more laughable performance, constantly filled his house; and his receipts were some seasons almost incredible. Parsimony was never a vice to be ascribed to Mr Foote; his hospitality and generosity were ever conspicuous; he was visited by the first nobility, and he was sometimes honoured even by royal guests.

The attack made upon his character by one of his domestics, whom he had dismissed for misbehaviour, is too well known to be particularized here. Suffice it to say, he was honourably acquitted of that charge: but it is believed by some, that the shock which he received from it accelerated his death; others pretend, that his literary altercation with a certain *then* duchess, or rather her agents, much affected him, and that from that time his health declined. It is probable, however, that his natural volatility of spirits could scarcely fail to support him against all impressions from either of these quarters.

Mr Foote, finding his health decline, entered into an agreement with Mr Colman, for his patent of the theatre; according to which, he was to receive from Mr Colman L. 1600 *per annum*, besides a stipulated sum whenever he chose to perform. Mr Foote made his appearance two or three times in some of the most admired characters; but being suddenly affected with a paralytic stroke one night whilst upon the stage, he was compelled to retire. He was advised to bathe; and accordingly repaired to Brightelmstone, where he

apparently recovered his former health and ſpirits, and was what is called the *fiddle of the company* who reſorted to that agreeable place of amuſement. A few weeks before his death, he returned to London; but, by the advice of his phyſicians, ſet out with an intention to ſpend the winter at Paris and in the ſouth of France. He had got no farther than Dover, when he was ſuddenly attacked by another ſtroke of the palſy, which in a few hours terminated his exiſtence. He died on the 21ſt of October 1777, in the 56th year of his age, and was privately interred in the cloiſters of Weſtminſter abbey.

*** *Authority.* Encyclopædia Britannica.

THE LIFE OF

BARON NAPIER

OF MERCHISTON.

[A. D. 1550, to 1617.]

Not in any former Edition of this Work.

SIR Archibald Napier of Edenbelly, maſter of the Mint under James VI. and Janet Bothwell, whoſe father had been one of the ſenators of the college of juſtice in the reign of James V. were the parents of the celebrated Baron Napier, who was born at Merchiſton in 1550.

Having finiſhed his academical ſtudies in the univerſity of St Andrew's, where he had applied himſelf to philoſophy, and probably to theology, he followed the example of moſt of his diſtinguiſhed countrymen in thoſe times, in making the tour of ſeveral parts of the continent

contient in queſt of farther improvement. After having continued ſome years abroad, partly in the low countries, and partly in France and Italy, he returned home.

His bias towards ſeverer ſtudies led him to that of the mathematics with the cloſeſt application. This ſtudy, however, did not wholly engroſs his attention. From the time that he had been a ſtudent at St Andrew's, where he had heard one of its divines diſcuſſing, in the pulpit, certain topics from the Apocalypſe of St John, with a warm and forcible application to the errors of the Papiſts, he had conceived a reſolution of ſometime turning his literary reſearches to theſe revelations, and moreover of imparting to the world the diſcoveries he might make in this obſcure region of theological literature. Accordingly his firſt appearance, as an author, was in a profound comment on the myſteries of that book. This work is intitled, "A plain diſcovery of the whole Revelation of St John, ſet down in two treatiſes; the one ſearching and proving the true interpretation thereof; the other applying the ſame paraphraſtically and hiſtorically to the text; with a reſolution of certain doubts, moved by ſome well-affected brethren; whereunto are annexed certain oracles of Sibylla, agreeing with the Revelation, and other places of ſcripture." This he publiſhed in 1593. Dr Mackenzie tells us, "that this performance did very much amuſe all Europe, and it was immediately tranſlated into Dutch, French, Italian and Latin; and that many were firmly perſuaded of the truth of what he has advanced in his conjectures upon thoſe viſions."

Whether theſe treatiſes maintained their reputation for any length of time, I have no authority to determine; but their credit however great at firſt, probably expired at, if not before the commencement of the preſent century; for the author, in the fourteenth propoſition of his firſt book, poſitively affirms, that the

the day of Judgment was to happen between the year 1688 and 1700; ſo that Mackenzie's expreſſion of this performance having amuſed all Europe, ſeems happily enough applied. If he had ſufficient grounds for affirming ſo much in its behalf during the firſt years after its publication, it might well be ſaid, that after the expiration of thoſe twelve, in the courſe of which the world had been taught to expect the final conſummation of all things, that Europe had indeed been amuſed, ſo far as it repoſed confidence in the prediction. Prophetic interpretation is a dangerous thing to meddle with, and it is not leſs mortifying than ſtrange to obſerve, in how many inſtances the vanity of the greateſt men has been ſeduced to hazard it with no better ſucceſs than in this we have produced.—The man of letters has ſurely no ſmall advantage over the illiterate inaſmuch as through the medium of books he acquires a capacity of tranſporting himſelf to, and as it were of exiſting in the remoteſt periods of time paſt, and of converſing with the good and the wiſe of former ages; but this will not ſatisfy him: A vain curioſity, or unaccountable ambition, often prompts him, forgetful of theſe privileges, to penetrate the veil of futurity in attempts to develope the myſteries of prophecy; for which, it is probable, none will ever be qualified, but by the ſame ſpirit which rapt the ſeers of antiquity into future times.

But that ptaience of thinking and inveſtigation which failed to ſupply the place of the prophetic ſpirit, enabled the Baron Napier, within the proper ſphere of human knowledge, to diſcover that important art of facilitating calculation expreſſed by the word Logarithm.

The Aſtronomer Royal, in the preface to his work in Baron Maſere's "Scriptores Logarithmici," (4to 1791) obſerves, "that the improvement made by Tycho Brahe, the noble Dane, both in the theory and practice of aſtronomy, together with the determination

tion of the true motions of the planets from his obſervations, by his illuſtrious pupil Kepler, had greatly enlarged the bounds of this ſcience, and ſeemed to demand a more eaſy and expeditious method of calculating obſervations rendered capable of ſo much exactneſs and leading to ſuch important diſcoveries. Baron Napier was probably acquainted with theſe improvements in ſcience before his invention of Logarithms, and ſtimulated thereby in purſuit of ſo uſeful a compendium of aſtronomical calculation. However that may be, he applied himſelf to the ſearch of this Deſideratum, which he happily diſcovered without any hint or communication from any one elſe; no leſs to his own honour than to the benefit of aſtronomy, and every branch of Mathematics.

The name is derived from λογος, *ratio* and αριθμος, numbers. As definitions lie within the ſhallow waters of ſcience, you need not be apprehenſive of my venturing too near the deep, if, to convey a general idea, I add, that Logarithms are by ſome mathematicians defined—the Indices, or exponents of the Ratios of numbers one to another, or a ſeries of artificial numbers proceeding in arithmetical proportion, correſponding to as many numbers proceeding in geometrical proportion *.

By

* The definition of Logarithms may be more ſhortly expreſſed thus: That they are ſo many arithmetical progreſſionals, anſwering to the ſame number of geometrical ones. It muſt however be confeſſed, that neither of theſe definitions, although juſt ſo far as they go, are ſufficiently comprehenſive for all the caſes of this ſcience; as it will be found by thoſe who conſult the logarithmic tables, that they do not all proceed in an arithmetical progreſſion, nor the numbers they anſwer to in a geometrical one.

Dr Wallis, in his hiſtory of Algebra, calls Logarithms, the indexes of the Ratios of numbers to one another.

By this art mathematical, aſtronomical and ſcientific calculations are ſo wonderfully expedited, that the logarithmic tables conſtituted upon it, enable the calculator to arrive at thoſe reſults in an hour, for which a day had ſcarcely ſufficed by the beſt methods in uſe, prior to this invention.

Its merit was extenſively known ſoon after its publication, and the ſons of ſcience, from the various parts of Europe, offered the homage of their eulogies to the genius of its author. He who ſhortens the road to any truly deſirable object deſerves the gratitude of mankind.

This moſt uſeful diſcovery afforded ſatisfaction, or rather the ſincereſt joy to all the more enlightened mathematicians and profeſſors of arithmetical ſcience in that age. Henry Briggs, Savilian Profeſſor of geometry at Oxford, could ſcarcely think or converſe of any thing elſe but Merchiſton's diſcovery. He made two journies from Oxford on purpoſe to viſit the author, and to confer with him on the ſubject of the "Canon Mirabilis Logarithmorum," firſt publiſhed by our author in 1614. The Oxford Profeſſor derived ſo much advantage from theſe interviews, that, with the aſſiſtance of Oughtred, he publiſhed, a few years after, in London, his "Arithmetica Logarithmica," in which the original method was rendered more compendious. Succeeding mathematicians, and particularly Dr Halley,

another. Dr Halley, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions No. 216, ſays, they are the exponents of the ratios of unity to numbers. Mr Cotes, in his "Harmonia Menſurarum," calls them the numerical meaſures of ratios. But all theſe definitions fall ſhort of the clear notion of Logarithms.

Mr Maclaurin, in his Treatiſe of Fluxions, has explained the nature and geneſis of Logarithms agreeably to the notion of their firſt inventor, the ſubject of the preſent biographical ſketch.

ley, contributed ſuch improvements as gave new facility to its operations.

The Baron of Merchiſton continued to proſecute his mathematical ſtudies; and, in the year 1617, publiſhed his "Rhabdologiæ, ſeu Numerationis, per Virgulas Libri Duo; cum Appendice, &c." The principal deſign of this publication was to inſtruct merchants, gentlemen, and perſons not ſuppoſed adepts in arithmetical knowledge, in the moſt expeditious way of performing the multiplication and diviſion of large ſums, by the uſe of certain quadrangular columns or rods, called from the author Napier's Bones, the inſtrument being firſt made of that ſubſtance. It conſiſts of five rods, plates or lamellæ, which may be conſtructed of any hard materials, of an oblong form, and divided into nine ſmall ſquares; each of which is reſolved into two triangles by diagonal lines. On theſe ſquares is exhibited, in figures, his popular and ingenious ſcheme of calculation. But for an ocular repreſentation worth an hundred verbal deſcriptions, I would recommend thoſe unacquainted with it, to any of our mathematical inſtrument-makers, who generally, I believe, accompany it, with a ſhort ſcheme of inſtructions concerning its uſe.

The Baron Napier was twice married. His firſt lady was the daughter of Sir James Stirling of Kier. Archibald, the only iſſue of this marriage, mentioned by Mackenzie, inherited ſome portion of his father's learning, was promoted to offices of high honour under James VI. and Charles I. and in 1627 advanced to the peerage by the title of Lord Napier. The Baron's ſecond marriage was with Agnes Chiſholm of Cromlix; by whom he had five ſons and as many daughters. Robert his ſecond ſon by this lady, publiſhed, at Edinburgh in 1619, his father's poſthumous works, conſiſting of three Latin Treatiſes relating to Logarithms and Spherical Trigonometry.

The

The Baron of Merchiſton died in 1617, not long after the publication of his Rhabdologia, at the age of ſixty ſeven.

*** *Authority.* Scottiſh Regiſter.

FINIS.

BRITISH 28MY72 MUSEUM